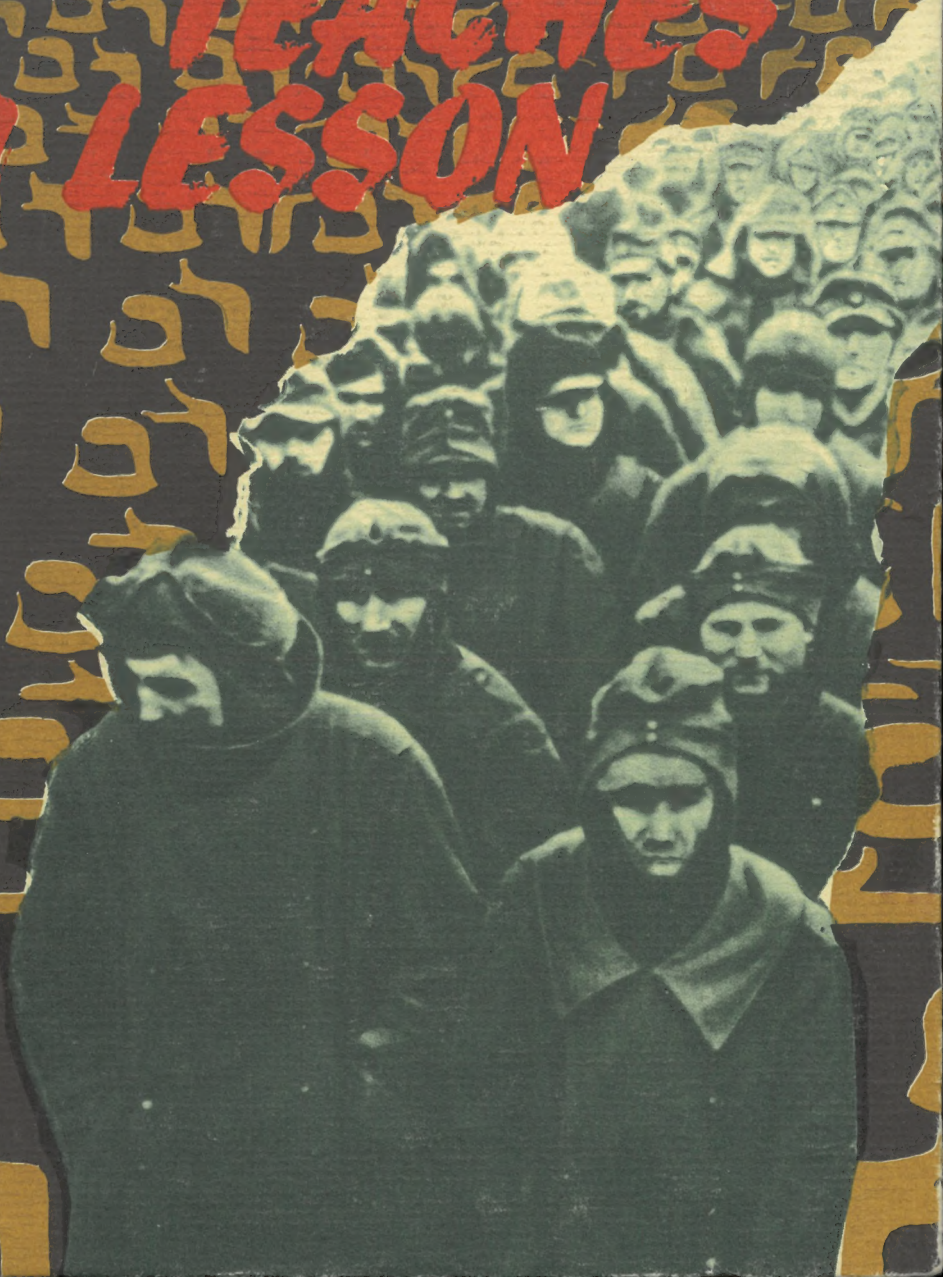


# HISTORY TEACHES A LESSON





# ИТЛЕРОВСКИМ ВАНДАЛАМ СКРЫТЬ СВОИХ ПРЕСТУП

ИСТИННЫМ РЫЛЬСКИМ

## ДИПЛОМИРОВАННЫЕ ГРАБИТЕЛИ

ославленная немецкая аккуратность — и все черты немецкого народа — а в гитлеровской Германии крайний характер. Это — аккуратность, экономическая, отрицающая все лишнее, прекрасное, встречающееся на пути; аккуратность, идущая до конца.

## Доктора бандитского

Д. ЗАСЛАВСКИЙ

Опубликованное Совинформбюро военнопленного ротмистра о деятельности ротмистра в германском глубоком тылу.

## РАГИ КУЛЬТУРЫ

упрощенных немцами районов чудовищные владения, о которых нас Совинформбюро.

Омар, организовано, по указанию правительства, кадры «мокусы», сведения по военному общеполитическим подразделениям, грабительские богатства — библиотек, картинные галереи, научные институты. Невозможно унести и бесценные памятники архитектуры, в Ленинграде и на нашей земле, то передвигается невиданная в истории войны система грабежа и уничтожения произведений искусства, вывоза.

Омар в УП веле унести Александрийскую библиотеку во Францию худосочности из завоеванных стран факты или религиозного и тщеславия победителя, новая система грабежа и уничтожения произведений искусства, вывоза.

ми мировые войны всех стран. Фашизм захватил землю и сакральные германские заведомо.

Совинформбюро «дом» «ос» ми «глубоко» «С» «ответственности» «важнейшей» «культуры» «памятников» «активных» «не в словах» «верстами» «читаем и с» «стискиваются» «наши чув» «негодования» «его не»

Павло тычина

С В Я

Наше известное уже миру, беспримерное по своему садизму и жестокости над нашими мирными населением, над нашими пленными красноармейцами, мы узнали о новых преступлениях Гитлера и его молодчиков. По заявлениям военнопленного немца доктора Ферстера разрушение и уничтожение памятников культуры народов Советской страны проводится немцами по заранее обдуманному плану, да еще особыми отрядами гримм. в числе руководителей которых был и сам Ферстер. О жестокой и

## СЧЕТ ЗЛОДЕЯНИЙ

Груб и жесток немецкий коварный сапог.

Следы его обыска дымятся кровью. Там, где ступает он, где проходит он, там надолго гаснет человеческая радость: радость труда, радость творчества, радость жизни, радость любви. Человеческая жизнь, радость раба, в лучшем случае — заложника. Заложниками берут и детей: трехлетних, пятилетних, семилетних. Их расстреливают, как и взрослых, из тех же автоматов.

Оборостей рыжий шетинной поганой рушак. Он не может отделиться от народа. Он не может грабить, он не может уничтожить, национальные святыни. В нем народ, извечный враг, уничтожает и похищает, сокращает историю.

## Организ

Грабительский расчистанный лый грабеж. Ветная и мерз

Основным движением, узаконенным словом «грабитель», ценно противника истинных громких изведений искусства пересадки. Вырванные из художественных в чуждом случае, заподлаивают антиквары.

Неумолимая рука Германии сокровища русского народа, духовных сокровищ.



м - громилам не удастся

плений

наук

искусство —  
чужим образом  
омыт, не ломают  
е исторической  
натуру, пытаясь

тотатцы

своем часе  
арийский дьяво  
успешно, бесну  
его ты эти, и  
острошь. А т  
амлетники, и му  
араса Шевченк  
рачно ты этим  
головой своей  
ной, — как Шев  
преждал в свое  
евтоны хотят  
емщikov пучин  
мально быть по  
В. МУХИНА

ованный грабёж

анализированный, — тонченный,  
и распланирован  
явление щ  
ков.

ителем фаши  
ным, дерзким  
и уничтожая  
стей, духовное  
водит в про  
мил. Много пре  
уства померкн  
в чудное им  
больших арх  
х комплексов и  
им среду, они  
ят собой госу  
ината, или же

истории вкляком  
позором на  
веческого серд  
показаний, ка  
ими лачалами о  
будет и не по

даж того, чтобы  
уничтожить. Они  
не крошат в при  
алобы картин, в  
обель... Нет, напро  
бисерный почерком.  
и книги, — у всех  
забот

Острой свои козени,  
шники от злости. Клин  
— все равно пн  
оме компа очкаро, не  
что ты уничтожаешь  
и, связанные с именем  
— очень и очень про  
ыдаешь себя — всего! —  
безмозглой. Ведь никто  
нко, пророчески преду  
ремия слыши о том, что  
потопить их правду, «п  
Значит и сейчас еще  
бе, бьет и парализует то  
боды Тарас  
знать нам!  
который в  
протестовал  
украинцев,  
ими подл

стекли арм  
ным, являют  
Имятне ду  
ограбление  
мму фаши  
исных про  
Т, так  
екульту  
тектуре  
пересая  
в луче  
артебени  
удат уни

ит фашист  
стреблени  
а к ума  
кими высо  
обладает,  
звяти эти

и фашист  
стреблени  
а к ума  
кими высо  
обладает,  
звяти эти

уничтожение своих  
раньше вражду  
испался к кит  
нием в их ко  
Он был даво  
е вос  
а ле  
делает? Он п  
апреля 1870  
Перикла  
чем они буд  
ден. Будем  
Но Флотибу  
Ему пришлось  
пришли в Ки  
поселились в  
из липов в  
нал их ман  
«Как нас  
ат эти ка  
удовольств  
ста в в  
дакт им  
Париж.  
Вокор  
скажи  
жизни  
звал  
цали  
каки  
о ит  
е сала  
о деши  
оф  
са  
давно  
пасть  
уководи  
со зве  
ко во  
отбросе

Вокор  
скажи  
жизни  
звал  
цали  
каки  
о ит  
е сала  
о деши  
оф  
са  
давно  
пасть  
уководи  
со зве  
ко во  
отбросе

бы так  
арод, вы  
устошес  
историчес  
были

Отарашение, которое я испытываю к не  
медикм зауверам, вызывает  
мое чувство. Я — актриса,  
са. Если, читая показания  
мепкого «доктора», верую  
ограбление церкви, ученые  
ном университете, моя по  
о театре. О старинных зда  
в руки немцев. О чудесн  
туры, построенных за год  
из грандиозными  
и из грандиозными

и из грандиозными

Там же как  
русских гениев  
ком русском  
Толстого, Досто  
нечки и велико  
сия! Доборота  
Аглер на Гар  
и-фм.  
подобие  
Будем

Стратегичнейшее соединение разну  
данности дикаря и методичности оиску  
лянта, варвара и каталогизатора, прощани  
и филистера — вот облик того немецко-фа  
шинского грабителя, который не может  
быть назван даже зверем. Фашист созна  
ет, что он делает. Он не ленивается. Даже  
вредит. Арова, он не забывает

Этот  
в наши  
святыни  
вишз, с пра

Моя Мест

Отчетливо и живо помню и все сокре  
вища, которые посетили немцы из музеев  
Украины. Я ходил по залам Львовского  
музея, как и музею Одессы, Винницы  
Киева, Чернигова...

Вано МУРАДЕЛИ

ОНИ ОТВЕТАТ

Я любывал в нескольких муз  
божественных от немцев. Я вид  
архца Калинина расбомб  
герцога, развалины Киева.

Микола БАЖАН

Смерть разрушителям культуры

Стратегичнейшее соединение разну  
данности дикаря и методичности оиску  
лянта, варвара и каталогизатора, прощани  
и филистера — вот облик того немецко-фа  
шинского грабителя, который не может  
быть назван даже зверем. Фашист созна  
ет, что он делает. Он не ленивается. Даже  
вредит. Арова, он не забывает

Л. РУДНЕВ  
НЕ ПРОСТИМ

Чудовищные факты ограбления  
тожения научны, культурны и  
ческих деинностей нашей страны.  
денные в сообщении Совинформбю  
раз подтверждают, что все эти аме  
производятся организованно и по  
приказу германского командова  
возмущением, и больш думал и о  
гофе. Я выехал из Ленинграда в о  
1942 года и со слов очевидцев зн  
что произошло в Петергофе. В  
войны и строил там большой мая  
час он также уничтожен.  
Красавец Петергоф! Необычай  
красоте парки, дворам, убо  
шой Петергофской

Моя Мест

Отчетливо и живо помню и все сокре  
вища, которые посетили немцы из музеев  
Украины. Я ходил по залам Львовского  
музея, как и музею Одессы, Винницы  
Киева, Чернигова...





INSTITUTE OF PARTY HISTORY AT THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE OF  
THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF UKRAINE — A BRANCH OF THE INSTITUTE OF MARXISM-LENINISM AT THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE  
INSTITUTE OF HISTORY OF THE UKRAINIAN SSR ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

MAIN ARCHIVES BOARD AT THE UKRAINIAN SSR COUNCIL OF MINISTERS

# HISTORY TEACHES A LESSON

Captured war documents expose the atrocities of the German-fascist invaders and their henchmen in Ukraine's temporarily occupied territory during the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)

Kiev  
Politvidav Ukraini Publishers  
1986

The materials of this collection reveal the bestial essence of fascism and racism and picture the ferocious crimes of the Nazis and their henchmen in the temporarily occupied territory of the Ukrainian SSR. Included in the pages of this book are predominantly secret documents of the Nazi high authorities, German Armed Forces high command, punitive bodies, fascist occupation administration and Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists guilty of treason to their country. The documents substantiate the mass annihilation of peaceful Soviet people, their slave labor and displacement to Germany, plundering and destruction of the Republic's national wealth. The publication contains captured war documents, fully half are brought into the open for the first time.

The book is published in the English, German and Ukrainian languages and is intended for the reading public at large.

EDITORIAL BOARD:

*Yu. Yu. Kondufor, I. F. Kuras, A. G. Mityukov, V. I. Yurchuk*

COMPILED BY:

*V. N. Nemyaty (head), V. A. Chumak, A. V. Kentiy,  
B. A. Martinenko, T. S. Pershina, L. V. Yakovleva*

Translated from Russian by *Vadim Piatkovsky*  
Reviewer *Gennady Miram*



## INTRODUCTION

The year 1986 was declared an International Year of Peace by the United Nations. Peoples' struggle against the threat of war, for the sake of lasting peace on Earth is inevitably a warning to potential aggressors. In this connection, history and lessons of the past are of immediate importance today. 1986 marked the 40th anniversary of the completion of the Nuremberg Trial of major Nazi war criminals guilty of initiating the Second World War. On the conscience of these barbarians of the 20th century are more than 50 million human lives, among them 20 million Soviet citizens, 6 million Poles, 1.7 million Yugoslavs, 600,000 Frenchmen, 400,000 Americans, 375,000 Englishmen, as well as hundreds of thousands of ruined cities and villages, millions of widows and orphans and of plundered and destitute people.

Leaning on the extensive irrefutable evidence of the criminals' personal guilt, the International Military Tribunal which had been set up by the main powers of the anti-Hitler coalition — the USSR, the USA, Great Britain and France — sentenced twelve leaders of the Reich to death by hanging, namely Goering, Ribbentrop, Keitel, Kaltenbrunner, Rosenberg, Frank, Frick, Streicher, Saukel, Jodl, Zeiss-Inkuart and Bormann (in default). Hess, Funk and Reder were sentenced to life imprisonment, Deniz, Schirak, Speer and Neurath, to long terms in jail, ranging from 10 to 20 years. The just sentences were carried into effect on October 11, 1946. Hitler, Himmler and Goebbels, fearing responsibility for their crimes against humanity, had committed suicide long before the trial. Such was the end of the bloody venture of the Reich's rulers aimed at establishing world hegemony.

As a matter of fact, the Nuremberg Tribunal condemned the very nature of the German fascist state and laid bare before the world the criminal essence of fascism, its ideology, politics and methods. The Tribunal pronounced aggression to be the most heinous crime of international character. "War is evil in its very nature," stated the verdict. "Its aftereffects bear not only upon its participants, but on the whole world. Therefore, unleashing a war of aggression is not merely a crime of international consequence, it is the gravest international felony differing from other war crimes only in that it comprises in a condensed form the evil contained in each of the other war crimes." For the first time ever leaders of a state guilty of starting and waging aggressive wars were punished as criminals.

The Nuremberg Trial went down in history as a peoples' trial of fascism. But to seal the doom of fascism it was necessary to defeat it in the first place. For the sake of this victory and of saving mankind from fascist slavery the freedom-loving nations made the greatest of sacrifices. A supreme contribution to the rout of fascism was made by the Soviet people and its Armed Forces. The issue of the Second World War was

decided on the Soviet-German front. It was there that the Hitlerites suffered over 70 percent of their total losses. And it was the Soviet soldier who appeared before the whole world in a halo of glory and grandeur in those unforgettable days of May 1945. Having overcome innumerable hardships and calamities, he trekked all the way to Berlin to hoist over the defeated Reichstag the Red Banner of Victory — the invincible banner of socialism and a symbol of peoples' freedom and happiness.

It was the Soviet people's lot to bear the brunt of the war against Hitler's fascism. The areas freed from the invaders were a horrible sight of devastation: mutilated land, incinerated houses, quenched blast furnaces, dead mines. Lying in ruins were 1,700 cities and towns and 70,000 villages. Nearly 25 million people were made homeless. Tens of thousands of factories and farms were put out of action. The flames of war consumed almost a third of the country's national wealth created by people's labor. And there's no way of measuring the heaviest irrevocable loss of millions of Soviet lives.

Exactly for this reason the Soviet government insisted on the members of the anti-Hitler coalition that the guilty be subjected to penalty by an international court.

From the first days of the Great Patriotic War the Soviet government kept collecting and publishing facts on the Hitlerites' heinous crimes against Soviet prisoners of war, and on plundering, enslaving and annihilating civil population in the temporarily occupied territories. For instance, the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union for ascertaining and investigating crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders filed some 55,000 documents on Nazi atrocities. When deciding on the measure of punishment, the International Tribunal had plenty of evidence to go on, supplied by numerous incontestable proofs of personal guilt of each of the accused major Nazi war criminals.

The prosecution carried out their obligations to the sacred memory of the dead, for the sake of humankind's moral values. The fascist hangmen were justly and severely punished. The Nuremberg Trial demonstrated to all would-be aggressors the inevitability of severe punishment for plotting and launching wars.

The lessons of World War II call for vigilance. Fascism was unmasked and overpowered but fascist regimes and fascists thinking of revenge still exist. Aggressive forces are quite active. This must be remembered. The more so as half the population living on our planet today were born after World War II. Reactionary circles in imperialist states are now trying to whitewash fascism and eradicate from people's minds the memory of its deadly danger to humanity. Moreover, demands are being made that prosecution and punishment of fascist criminals be discontinued by virtue of the statute of limitations, in defiance of the Nuremberg principles and the Moscow Declaration on German Atrocities in Occupied Europe



signed by Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill in October 1943. Numerous organizations of bourgeois-nationalist confederates, traitors of their peoples, former volunteers of Hitlerite Waffen-SS formations function openly in the West. Lawfully existing in Canada alone are the League of Ukrainian War Veterans, Association of Veterans of Ukrainian Insurgent Army, Fraternity of Veterans of the 1st Division of Ukrainian Insurgent Army, etc. consisting of renegades guilty of crimes committed on Ukrainian soil. Hitler's accomplices from the OUN (Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists) are eagerly defended in the USA, Canada and other NATO countries by right-wing organizations of Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists, such as the so-called Ukrainian Congressional Committee of America, Committee of Canada's Ukrainians, etc.

Disregarding the lessons of history, reactionary circles of American imperialism, dizzy with the destructive power of nuclear bursts, are pushing headlong to the realization of their wild ignominious idea of world domination, although the Nuremberg trial could and should after all serve as a strong warning to all those consumed anew by imperial ambitions.

This is why all honest people on our planet keep carrying their thoughts back to the horrors of the last war. The atrocities of Nazi criminals and their henchmen have been convincingly uncovered by the documents and materials published in such books, well-known in Soviet historiography, as "Nuremberg Trial of Major German War Criminals" (a collection of documents in seven volumes, Moscow, Yurizdat Publishers, 1957—61), "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means" (documents on occupation policy of fascist Germany in the Soviet territory in 1941—44, Moscow, Economica Publishers, third edition in 1985), "Top Secret! Security Documents!" (strategy of fascist Germany in the war against the USSR, Moscow, Nauka Publishers, 1967), "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine" (a collection of documents and materials, Kiev, Derzhpolitvidav Publishers, 1963), and many others. The advancing years unravel more and more secret documents of the Nazi leaders, Armed Forces high command, punitive bodies, fascist occupation administration and Ukrainian bourgeois nationalist traitors of their people about mass annihilation of Soviet citizens and prisoners of war, slave labor of the population in the occupied areas, displacement of people to Germany, plundering and destruction of this country's national wealth.

This book contains captured war documents most of which are made available to the reader for the first time ever. The book is aimed to provide new evidence in order to remind people of the deadly danger of fascism to the nations of the world. We do it in the name of our future and in memory of the millions of the perished, against attempts of the US and NATO reactionary circles to cover up the embittered Nazi criminals hiding in the West and to use them in the struggle against progressive forces.

The fascists don't just sit there, they continue to actively advocate their cannibalistic misanthropic ideas of world domination and dream of the Fourth Reich. The main incentive for compiling this book was the understanding of the fact that in our time the resolute struggle for unmasking and punishing Nazi war criminals is the struggle for preserving peace.

This book is thematically divided into four chapters.

**Chapter I** — The Total Terror — includes documents revealing premeditated mass atrocities against peaceful Soviet people and prisoners of war as part of fascist Germany's state policy. These documents testify to the bloody terror and heinous crimes of the invaders and are in their nature mostly directives, orders and declarations by German fascist authorities and Armed Forces commanders which established the regime of complete lawlessness, arbitrary rule, coercion and terror in the occupied areas. For the slightest disobedience or deviation from Hitler's barbaric "new order" people were punished by hanging or shooting, irrespective of their age. This is confirmed by numerous reports submitted to higher authorities by the invader's punitive bodies.

The documents most assuredly prove that the Nazi cutthroats imposed death penalty for a wide range of reasons: staying outdoors after 5 p. m., giving a night's lodging to an outsider, nondelivering Red Army men, withholding property and arms, traveling from one locality to another, refusing from forced labor, and so on, and so forth. It must be added that, judging by the Nazi documents, most of the killings took place in the course of punitive operations for reasons not stipulated in any instructions, more often than not for the mere purpose of intimidating or annihilating Soviet people and of satisfying in this way the bloodthirstiness incomprehensible to civilized humankind but fostered and cultivated by the Hitlerites in the German army. The Chapter contains documents which substantiate the bloody crimes committed against Soviet prisoners of war. Reports by commanders of various security and army units tell of the Soviet POWs dying out from diseases and hunger, of the vile cruelty and torments to which Red Army men were subjected by German authorities in violation of the most elementary requirements of the international law and moral standards. (See documents Nos. 3, 5, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 24, 25, 26, 28, 31, 39, 40, 42, 45, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 59, 61, 63, 67, 70, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 85, 88, 91, 94).

**Chapter II** — Forced Labor and Displacement of Population to Slavery — contains documents pointing up the establishment of labor conscription in the occupied Soviet areas, including Ukraine; failure to comply with conscription orders was punishable by death. Documentary evidence pictures unbearable working conditions and exploitation bordering on slavery. Revealed in many documents are demagogic statements by Hitlerites about "voluntary recruitment" of workers in the occupied areas; obvious facts show that the German authorities carried out mobilization of work force,



employing punitive units for coercion, and in defiance of the Hague Convention used Soviet people for hunting and clearing mines on highways, railroads and airfields. (See documents Nos. 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 108, 110, 112, 113).

**Chapter III** — Nazi Policy of Plunder and Destruction — embraces documents depicting the unrestrained plundering of urban and rural population and looting of artistic and historical values. Most of the documents confirm that one of the primary objects of plunder was food, the German Armed Forces being the main tool of procuring booty and also its main consumer. A number of documents show that far from only plundering Soviet people, collective and state farms, and factories, the Hitlerites tried to turn the captured territory into a dead zone. During retreat the German military authorities ordered all-round destruction of the abandoned cities and villages. Of particular interest are Nazi documents published for the first time, dealing with the demolition and destruction of agriculture and foodstuffs during retreat from Ukraine, and the blowing up of the Zaporozhye Hydroelectric Power Station. (See documents Nos. 114, 119, 124, 126, 130, 131, 136, 137, 139, 141).

**Chapter IV** — Nazi Henchmen — uses original captured war documents to reveal the “anatomy” of treason committed by Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists: broad participation of their political organizations, punitive military formations and individual traitors of the homeland in mass annihilation of Ukraine’s peaceful population, barbaric plunder of its national wealth and attempts to turn the Ukrainian people into German invaders’ slaves deprived of all rights. Numerous documents show evidence of the dirty complicity with the Hitlerite invaders of the leaders of the Greek Catholic Uniate Church, these vehement enemies of the Ukrainian people. (See documents Nos. 142, 147, 149, 153, 157, 159, 160).

The documents contained in this collection supplement the already known facts and irrefutable documentary proofs of immense atrocities committed by the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices in Ukraine, the atrocities which humankind must never forget for the sake of Peace and Life on Earth.

The historic experience of World War II and the results of the Nuremberg Trial over major Nazi war criminals point up the fact that, despite differences in ideology and social structure, cooperation of all peace-loving social forces and progressive movements struggling for peace, international security and disarmament is both possible and necessary. The Soviet Union shows the way to saving human civilization from a nuclear holocaust and to bridling the criminal maniacs contemplating a new war. From the rostrum of its 27th Congress the CPSU again confirmed its aspiration for taking all measures to help the nations out of the threat of nuclear war and preserve peace in the world, which is in keeping with the interests of the Soviet people and of all the peoples on our planet.

## *Introduction*

---

The collection includes captured war documents filed at the Central State Archives of the October Revolution, organs of state government and state management (CSAOR USSR), Central Archives of the Ministry of Defense (CAMD USSR), Party Archives of the Institute of Party History at the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Ukraine (PA IPH at CC of CPU), Party Archives of the Institute of Party History at the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Byelorussia (PA IPH at CC of CPB), Central State Archives of the October Revolution, organs of state government and state management of the Ukrainian SSR (CSAOR UkrSSR).

Along with the documents previously brought out in the USSR, over 60 percent of the documents included into the collection are published for the first time. Where the names of officials at the documents' bottom were illegible, they were replaced by the word "Signature". At the end of each document reference is given of the source: its abbreviated designation, numbers of the fund, inventory, file and pages for the documents released for the first time, and, on top of it, the title of the edition for the documents that have been published before. The newspapers mentioned in the references were brought out by the German fascist occupation authorities together with the Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists. Voluminous documents are printed in excerpts; in some of them, data not directly related to the subject matter are omitted; the excluded pieces don't affect the gist of the document or its contents. Cuts in the texts are replaced by dots, with no special mention being footnoted.

The style of the documents has been preserved in the translation as much as possible. All texts of the documents published for the first time have been checked against their German originals. Titles of documents have been written by the compilers. All documents are dated. When no date was present on the original, it was ascertained from the contents and explained in the notes. The documents are numbered in succession and placed in chronological order inside each chapter.

The book includes an introduction, illustrative photos, footnotes, subject notes and a list of documents.

The introduction was written by V. N. Nemiatty, the photographic illustrations searched out and selected by A. V. Kentiy, V. N. Nemiatty and T. S. Pershina, the texts checked by A. I. Shevchuk. Supplementary scientific work was performed by A. N. Kobrinskaya.



# CHAPTER I

THE TOTAL TERROR



*Fascist barbarians are shooting a Soviet citizen. Rovno Region. 1941.*



*Occupants are taking peaceful Soviet people to execution. March 1944.*

*Fascists are shooting the residents of temporarily occupied districts of Sumy Region. July 1942.*





*Brutally tortured  
family of worker  
Shevtsov. The village  
of Osipenko,  
Zaporozhye Region.  
1943.*



*Soviet patriots hung  
by the occupants.  
Kharkov. February,  
1943.*

*Victims of fascist  
terror in Kiev.  
November 1943.*



*Victims of fascist  
occupation.*



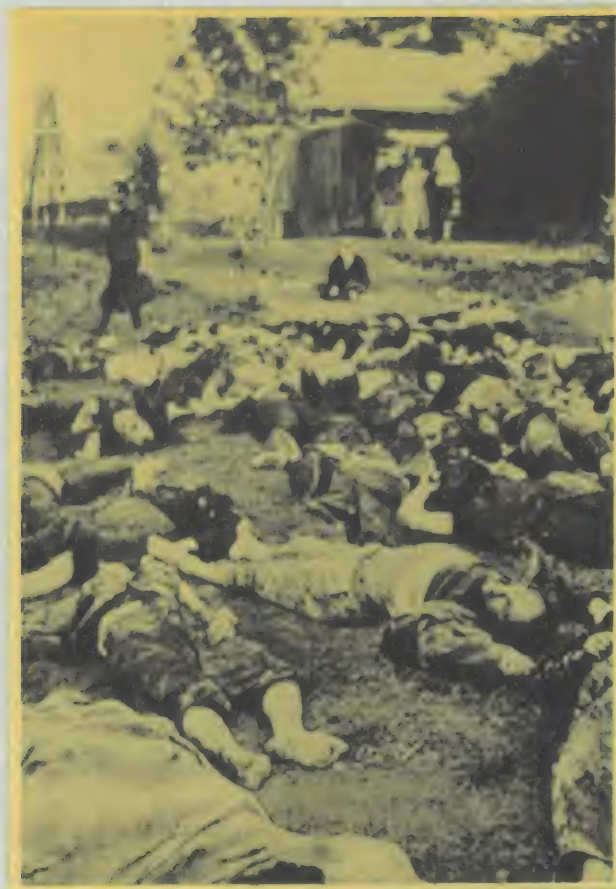
*Soviet citizens  
executed by the  
Hitlerites. Drogobich.  
August 1944.*

*Autrocities of the  
Nazis in the town of  
Stalino. 1943.*





*Corpses of Soviet  
citizens shot by the  
occupants in Borislav.  
May 1942.*



*Peaceful residents  
tortured by the  
invaders. Kirovograd.  
1944.*

*Corpses of the Soviet  
Army men tortured by  
the Hitlerites in the  
Darnitsa POW camp.  
Kiev. 1945.*





*Block 2 in the Sirets  
concentration camp.  
Kiev. 1944.*



*A Soviet village in  
flames. October 1941.*

*Fascists are  
incinerating the  
buildings in  
Dnepropetrovsk  
outskirts. September  
1943.*





**No. 1    Excerpt from Directive by Fascist Germany's  
Army High Command for Providing Security in  
Communications Zone and Ruthless Suppression  
of Soviet People's Resistance in Occupied Areas  
of the USSR**

*For officers only  
Orderbook # 497/41  
Headquarters of Army  
High Command*

*April 3, 1941  
Top Secret  
Security Document  
Copy # 2 of 60 copies*

The security of major communications and the use of local resources to unburden the troop supply system are of paramount importance for the conduct of operations. It is therefore necessary that all land forces stationed in the Communications Zone are employed exclusively for this mission.

Coordinated administration of the area and utilization of its resources can be effectuated at a later time and lie outside the land forces' mandate. But everything must be done to prevent any senseless destruction and waste of important war materials.

Organization and security in the Communications Zone:

1. Enemy territory is regarded as the area of combat operations.

2. In the army area the commander of the army exercises plenipotentiary powers and is responsible for the security of the area and utilization of its resources.

The commanders of Army Groups assign units of security divisions to their armies before the operation begins and also in the course of its development in accordance with the growing depth of the army administrative area...

Active or passive resistance of the civil population must be nipped in the bud by implementing most severe measures. Determined and ruthless punishment of anti-German elements

will always be an effective preventive measure. It is important to know in advance which part of the population can be helpful to the German troops. People hostile to the Soviet-Russian government and state system are to be used in the interests of Germany by being given certain freedoms and material privileges...

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8 (Collection of Microfilms),  
inv. 2, file 143, pp.  
174, 177.

**Directive by Chief of German Armed Forces High Command (OKW) for Introducing Military Jurisdiction in "Barbarossa" <sup>1</sup> Area and Giving Plenary Powers to Troops**

**No. 2**

*Führer's Headquarters*

*May 13, 1941*

*Top Secret*

*Security Document*

Military jurisdiction is intended in the first place to maintain discipline.

The large expansion of the zone of operations which is sure to affect the forms of combat control, as well as the peculiar character of the enemy make it expedient that throughout the combat operations and as long as the captured areas are not pacified, the military courts with their limited personnel confine the exercise of jurisdiction to the fulfillment of their main mission. However, this will be possible only if the troops themselves take ruthless action against every threat generated by civil population.

Accordingly, the following regulations are to be put into effect in the "Barbarossa" area (combat zone, communications zone and the zone of political administration):

**I**

**Handling of crimes committed by hostile civil population**

1. Until further notice, crimes committed by the hostile civil population are exempt from

the jurisdiction of military courts and courts-martial.

2. Partisans are to be ruthlessly exterminated by the troops in combat or during pursuit.

3. All other attacks by the hostile population against the Armed Forces, servicemen and attending personnel are also to be smashed by the troops on the spot by all possible means including the annihilation of the attacker.

4. Where such measures weren't taken at the proper time or were considered impracticable, suspicious elements must be immediately brought to an officer who will take decision on their shooting.

In inhabited localities where German units have been cunningly or maliciously attacked, an officer not below battalion commander will immediately order mass reprisals, unless the particular evildoers can be quickly identified.

5. It is absolutely forbidden to keep the suspected persons in preventive custody with a view to taking them to court after the jurisdiction is extended over the local population.

6. In the sufficiently pacified areas, Army Group commanders, in agreement with the concerned Air Force and Naval authorities, are allowed to spread the jurisdiction of courts-martial over the civil population.

In the zone of political administration this action will be initiated on orders from the Chief of the Armed Forces High Command.

## II

Handling of crimes committed by servicemen and attending personnel against the local population

1. Actions taken by servicemen or attending personnel against the hostile civil population are not subject to prosecution, also when such actions pertain to war crimes or offences against military law.



2. By the inquiry into such actions it must be taken into account in each case that Germany's defeat in 1918 and the ensuing sufferings of the German folk, as well as the struggle against national-socialism which caused a lot of bloodshed among the members of the movement were the result of the Bolshevik influence, which fact not a single German has yet forgotten.

3. This is why the judge is to thoroughly analyze the case before deciding whether it is subject to disciplinary measures or prosecution in court. He will take the case to court-martial only if it is in the interests of maintaining military discipline or providing troop security. The same relates to serious cases of sexual perversity, display of criminal inclinations or actions that can have demoralizing effect on the army. As a rule, senseless destruction of billets, supplies and other captured war materials to the detriment of our troops is not liable to mitigation of punishment.

In each particular case inquiry can be initiated by order of the judge.

4. When pronouncing judgement, the credibility of evidence supplied by hostile civil population must be treated with great precaution.

### III

#### Responsibility of military commanders

Within their competence, military commanders are personally responsible:

1. That all officers of their subordinate units are timely and thoroughly instructed in the principles of par. I of this directive.

2. That their legal advisers are timely informed of this directive and oral instructions to the commanders-in-chief as regards the political intentions of the leadership.

3. That only such sentences are allowed which correspond to the political intentions of the leadership.

IV  
Classification

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 166, pp. 65—70. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 27—30.*

After the cessation of screening this directive will retain the classification of "top secret security document"

by command  
Chief of Armed Forces High Command  
Keitel \*

**No. 3 Excerpt from Appendix to Directive by German Armed Forces High Command to Commanders of Armies and Air Fleets for Behavior toward Red Army Political Commissars**

*Headquarters of  
Armed Forces  
High Command  
Orderbook 44882/41*

*June 6, 1941  
Führer's Headquarters  
Top Secret  
Security Document*

In the struggle against Bolshevism it is **impossible** to count on the enemy adhering to the precepts of humanity and international law standards. It is the **political commissars**, those bearers of the resistance spirit, of whom we can expect particularly hateful, cruel and inhuman treatment of our prisoners of war.

The troops must be aware that:

---

\* Wilhelm Keitel — one of fascist Germany's major war criminals, General-Fieldmarshal (1940). In February 1943 was appointed Chief of Germany's Armed Forces High Command. The nearest military adviser and active executioner of Hitler's will, he personally participated in the development and implementation of the criminal plans for world domination. Especially ruthless and inhuman were his directives and orders issued on the eve of the attack on the USSR, which sanctioned mass terror and unpunished extermination of prisoners of war and civil population in the occupied areas of the USSR. On May 8, 1945, he signed the capitulation of fascist Germany's Armed Forces. On October 1, 1946, was sentenced to death by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal and hanged.

1. Mercy and administration of international law standards to such elements are utterly wrong because they jeopardize our own security and impede the speedy pacification of the captured areas.

2. Political commissars are instigators of the Asiatic barbarian methods of warfare. Therefore they are to be dealt with immediately and most austere.

Political commissars captured in combat or putting up resistance are to be killed on the spot.

The following general regulations are to be observed:

I. Area of operations

1. Political commissars acting against our troops are to be handled in accordance with the "Decree for the Use of Jurisdiction in the Barbarossa Area". This relates to commissars of all grades and positions, also when they are only suspected of resistance or sabotage or instigation of these.

See also the "Guidelines for the Behavior of Troops in Russia".

2. Political commissars can be distinguished by a typical sleeve badge — a red star with the golden hammer and sickle (for details, see "Armed Forces of the USSR" — OKH/Gen. St. dH/OQ u. IV Abt. Fremde Heere Ost (II) No. 100/41, secret, as of 15.01.41). They are to be separated from other POWs at once (on the battlefield), so as to curb their influence on other captured soldiers. These commissars cannot be regarded as servicemen and are not subject to the existing international regulations on the protection of prisoners of war. After their separation they are to be exterminated.

Chief of Armed Forces High Command \*

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, pp. 107—109.*

---

\* The covering letter to this appendix was signed by proxy by Lieut.-Gen. Walter Warlimont, Chief of Department and from April 1941 Deputy Chief of the Armed Forces Headquarters. In 1947 he was sentenced to life imprisonment for war crimes and crimes against humanity, but was soon pardoned and released by the Americans.

No. 4     **Hitler's Directive for Civil Administration in Newly Occupied Eastern Provinces**

*Führer's Headquarters*

*July 17, 1941*

To restore and maintain public order and public life in the newly occupied eastern provinces, I rule that

1. After the cessation of war operations in the newly occupied eastern provinces the control of these provinces will be transferred to civil administration. The provinces involved and the time of their transfer to civil administration will be pointed out each time by my special decree.

2. Civil administration in the occupied eastern areas is placed under the command of the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces, unless such areas fall within the mandate of the authorities which control the territories bordering on the Reich or the Generalgouvernement.

3. Military prerogatives and sanctions in the newly occupied eastern provinces will be effected by the Armed Forces commanders in accordance with my decree of June 25, 1941. The below regulations do not relate to the matters inside the competence of the Commissioner for the Four-Year Plan in the occupied eastern provinces specified by my decree of June 29, 1941, and inside the competence of the SS Reichsführer and Chief of German Police specified by my decree of July 17, 1941.

4. Reichsleiter Alfred Rosenberg \* is appointed as Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces, with residence in Berlin.

5. The newly occupied areas placed under the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces are divided into Reichscommissariats<sup>2</sup> which are broken down into general districts, and the latter, in turn, into districts. Several districts may be amalgamated into a main district. The detailed procedure will be determi-



ned by the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces.

6. Each Reichscommissariat is headed by a Reichscommissar, each general district by a general commissar and each district by a district commissar. In case a main district is formed, it will be headed by a chief commissar.

Reichscommissars and general commissars will be nominated by myself; the heads of main departments in the institutions under the Reichscommissars, as well as chief commissars and district commissars, will be appointed by the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces.

7. Reichscommissars are placed under the command of the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces and take orders directly from him, except for cases specified in par. 3.

8. The responsibilities of the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces include the establishment of law and order in the newly occupied eastern areas under his command. He may transfer this function to Reichscommissars.

9. The Reichscommissars supervise the activity of all civil administration on their territory. As long as combat operations continue, the normal functioning of business, transport and mail will be held under control by the Reich's respective higher authorities designated by the Chief of the Armed Forces High Command. After the cessation of combat operations another system of control will be implemented.

---

\* Alfred Rosenberg was one of fascist Germany's principal war criminals. In April 1933, he was appointed Reichsleiter and Chief of Foreign Department of the Nazi party, from January 1934 was Hitler's assistant for all-round cultural and ideological training of NSDAP members. In July 1941, he became Minister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces and in this capacity actively pursued the Hitlerite inhuman colonization policy in the occupied Soviet territory to which millions of USSR citizens fell victim. On October 1, 1946, he was sentenced to death by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg and hanged.

10. The Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces will maintain close contact with the Reich's higher authorities to adjust measures taken by him or by the Reichscommissars in their controlled areas to more important issues of state interest. In case of difference of opinion that cannot be reconciled by direct negotiations, the decision will be made by myself on application through the Reichsminister — Chief of the Reichschancellery.

11. Regulations required to implement and complement this directive will be issued by the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces after approval by the Reichsminister — Chief of the Reichschancellery and by the Chief of the Armed Forces High Command.

*CSAOR USSR, fund  
7021, invt. 148, file  
183, pp. 45—46.  
Published in the col-  
lection of documents  
"Felonious Aims —  
Felonious Means",  
pp. 51—54.*

Führer  
A. Hitler  
Chief of Armed Forces High Command  
Keitel  
Reichsminister — Chief of  
Reichschancellery  
Dr. Lammers

**No. 5    Keitel's Annex to Directive 33 \* for Taking Dra-  
stic Measures against People Rendering  
Resistance to Occupation Authorities**

*Führer's Headquarters*

*July 23, 1941*

On receiving the report of the Army High Command the Führer on July 22 ordered to augment Directive 33 in the following way:

"Par. 6. In view of the vastness of the occupied eastern regions, troops available for maintaining

---

\* Directive of the Armed Forces High Command for "Continuation of War Operations in the East", as of July 19, 1941.

security there will suffice only if every kind of resistance is broken not by legislative punishment of the guilty, but by the occupation authorities inciting that degree of fear which alone can fully discourage the population from putting up resistance.

Responsibility for preserving law and order in their regions is borne by the respective commanders and their units which should seek means for maintaining order in their security areas not through the employment of additional security elements, but by implementing adequate drastic measures."

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 141, p. 140. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 57.*

Keitel

**Excerpt from Speech by General of the Infantry von Roques, Commander of Communications Zone South, at the Ceremony of Transferring Administrative Power in Ukraine's Occupied Western Regions to Governor-General and Reichsminister Dr. Frank**

**No. 6**

*Lvov*

*August 1, 1941*

Mister Governor-General, Gentlemen!

The city of Lemberg\* has acquired a festive look today. It is on this day that by the will of the Führer and Commander-in-Chief of the German Armed Forces the ancient Galician territory is to be united with the Generalgouvernement.\*\*

Allow me to begin with a retrospective look at the six weeks we have spent in this land since the start of the eastern campaign.

At the break of dawn on June 22 our troops took the enemy by surprise, irresistibly forced

---

\* The name used by the fascist invaders for Lvov.

\*\* The territory of Lvov, Drohobych, Stanislaw and Ternopol Regions totaling 48,000 sq. km and inhabited by 3 million people was to be included into District Galicia and joined to the Generalgouvernement instituted by the Nazis on the captured territory of Poland.

their way across the frontier artificially established two years earlier and rushed into the Russian defenses which were distributed in depth, well developed and organized to the most modern standards. During many days of fierce battles our troops overcame the bitter resistance of the stubbornly and fanatically fighting enemy and took by storm one permanent emplacement after another, clearing the area in the rear of our incessantly advancing army.

After the assault crossing of the Upper Sun between the Hungarian border and Peremyshl, my subordinate divisions, shoulder to shoulder with the police units which voluntarily and dutifully had placed themselves at my disposal stormed the line of pillboxes and captured the attack target — the Drogobych-Striy oilfield — so quickly that the Russians hadn't had time either to prepare or execute large-scale demolitions.

At the hour when I am transferring this area I deem it my honorable duty to express once again my heartfelt thanks and deep gratitude to all units which took part in gaining this success and hail them with the proud "Long live the victory!" in anticipation of their further heroic deeds!

...Owing to the unflagging efforts of all units of the Army, SS, SD, police and all other organizations sent here by the Reich, the land which I am transferring today can be regarded at present as pacified. Military and civil authorities and administrative bodies are at work everywhere, and the first steps have been taken to gather a rich harvest and again channel the life along its normal course.

As former commander and chief executive of this area, I now have the honor of transferring it into your care, Mr. Governor-General. I am doing this in the hope that under your firm guidance, Mr. Governor-General, it will move on to a happy and blessed future!<sup>3</sup>

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
147, pp. 119—121.*



**Directive by Commander of Communications Zone  
South to Field and Local Commandants for  
Expropriating Weapons from Population in  
Occupied Areas, Mass Shootings and Burning  
Inhabited Localities in Which Weapons Will Be  
Found**

No. 7

*Section Abwehr  
Orderbook 1383/41*

*August 23, 1941  
S e c r e t*

On orders from the Führer, drastic extraordinary measures must be implemented immediately to take away weapons from the population.

Therefore I command:

1. The appeal to the population contained in the appended annex\* is to be made public by the field and local commandants' offices in Communications Zone South. Division commanders will immediately cable the availability of printing facilities in their areas. The appeal is to appear in the German, Ukrainian and Russian languages. By reason of urgency of the matter, I have charged the radio station in Lemberg with broadcasting the main points of the appeal several times a day.

2. Field and local commandants' offices are to make local burgomasters, business directors and presidents of Jewish boards personally responsible for the removal of arms and establishing control.

3. Responsibility for keeping arms, ammunition and explosives in houses, outbuildings, gardens, etc. is carried by the user of the involved parcel of land. Responsibility for arms discovered in public buildings, in the woods, in old Russian forts, in the fields, etc. is borne by the inhabitants of the nearby localities. Burgomasters are charged with ransacking the environs of the localities for arms.

4. After the term set up in the appeal expires, a series of selective raids is to be carried out to

---

\* Is not published

ascertain that all arms and ammunition have been delivered.

5. Should any weapons be found after that, the guilty will be punished by death according to the regulations for dealing with partisans. In case a large group of people is involved or an arms depot is discovered, on orders from an officer not below battalion commander collective punitive action must be taken, such as mass executions or partial or entire burning of villages. In the peculiar Russian conditions, the security of our troops requires that every commanding officer takes drastic and ruthless measures.

6. Collective punitive actions are classified as extraordinary and must be reported daily.

7. Commanders of security divisions will report on the execution of disarmament measures by the 10th and 25th of September.

(s) Roques

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
146, pp. 38—39.*

### **No. 8    Instructions by Armed Forces POW Department on Guarding Soviet Prisoners of War**

*September 8, 1941*

Bolshevism is the mortal enemy of nationalist-socialist Germany.

For the first time in this war the German soldier encounters an enemy versed not only in military but also in political matters, who sees his ideal in communism and his deadly foe in national-socialism. He considers every means of struggle against national-socialism as justified: partisan warfare, banditism, sabotage, arson, demoralizing propaganda, and murder. Even those Soviet soldiers who have been taken prisoner, however harmless they may appear, will use every occasion to substantiate their hatred of everything pertaining to Germany. It has to be borne in mind that Russian soldiers had been instructed about their behavior in POW camps.

The guard teams are to observe the following:

1. Ruthless implementation of most drastic measures at the slightest indication of insubordination and disobedience! All resistance must be crushed by the merciless use of weapons. Prisoners of war attempting to escape must be immediately shot at without warning, with hit-or-kill accuracy.

2. Talking to POWs, also on the way to the working site and back, is forbidden, unless absolutely necessary for giving official instructions. No smoking is allowed on the march to and from the working site and during work. Every intercourse between POWs and civilians must be prevented, if necessary by the use of weapons also against civilians.

3. At the working site too the German guards must keep close watch over the POWs. Every guard should keep his distance from the POWs so as to be able to immediately use arms whenever necessary. Never turn your back on a prisoner of war!

Softheartedness is out of place also in relation to diligent and obedient POWs. They would regard it as weakness and respond accordingly.

4. Strictly and firmly imposing absolute obedience to the given orders, the German soldiers should not resort to willful mishandling of POWs, beating them with truncheons, whips, etc. Such actions would undermine the dignity of the German soldier as the arms bearer of the nation.\*

5. Feigned harmlessness of Bolshevik POWs must never allow any deviation from the above regulations.

---

\* In their savage handling of Soviet POWs the Nazi guards resorted to such horrible atrocities which even the German army found shocking. Therefore the Hitlerite authorities recommended to abstain from some kinds of demonstrative executions preferring less conspicuous but more effective methods of mass annihilation: mass shooting in out-of-the-way places, poisoning in gas buses, burning to death, etc. (See documents 24, 31, 37)

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 102, file 617, p. 31. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 134—135.*

**No. 9 Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's Office 195 to Headquarters of the 454th Security Division on Annihilation of Jewish Population in the City of Belaya Tserkov**

*September 11, 1941*

...Most of the Jews in Belaya Tserkov have been shot, the rest have dispersed. There are practically no more Jews left. The subordinate commandants' offices have been instructed to set up ghettos in the areas where Jews are still plentiful and use them as work force. The results will be reported in a special message...

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 157, v. 3, pp.  
757—758.

Field Commandant  
per pro. (Signature)

**No. 10 Directive by Germany's Armed Forces High Command to Commanders of Army Groups South, Center and North for Behavior toward Jewish Population in Occupied Eastern Provinces**

*Führer's Headquarters  
Orderbook 02041/41*

*September 12, 1941  
S e c r e t*

Certain incidents make it expedient to draw attention to the directive for the behavior of the troops in the USSR issued on May 19, 1941 (OKW/WFSt/Abt L (IVÄQu) Nr. 44560/41, top secret security document).

The struggle against Bolshevism requires drastic and effective action to be taken in the first place also against Jews, these main promoters of Bolshevism.

This makes incompatible any cooperation of the Armed Forces with the Jewish population who are openly or covertly hostile to Germany, and also prohibits the employment of any Jew on auxiliary jobs for the Armed Forces. The military authorities are categorically forbidden



to issue certificates to Jews confirming their employment in the interests of the Armed Forces.

The only exception is the use of Jews in specially formed work teams which are to operate exclusively under German supervision.

Please advise the troops of this directive.

Keitel,  
Chief of Armed Forces  
High Command

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 146, p. 137.*

**Directive by Chief of Staff of Fascist Germany's  
Armed Forces High Command for Suppression  
of "Communist Resistance Movement"**

**No. 11**

*Führer's Headquarters*

*September 16, 1941*

*Top Secret Security*

*Document*

1. Since the beginning of the campaign against Soviet Russia the communist resistance movement has spread all over the territories occupied by Germany. The forms of resistance mount up from propaganda and assaults against separate Wehrmacht servicemen to open riots and extensive warfare conducted by armed bands. \*

It should be emphasized that this is the case of a mass movement controlled directly from Moscow. Separate incidents, supposedly insignificant but happening in areas previously considered peaceful, are also part of this movement.

In view of the many political and economic difficulties in the occupied provinces it should also be borne in mind that nationalist and other forces can make use of this situation and join the communist resistance movement to put obstacles in the way of the German occupation authorities.

---

\* The name given by the occupants to partisan units.

This puts the German control of the war increasingly under threat, which so far has manifested itself in causing incertitude among the occupation troops and has already resulted in diverting forces to the hotbeds of rebellion.

2. Measures implemented up to now against this overall communist resistance movement proved insufficient. The Führer has decreed that the movement should be crushed without delay by most drastic effort. Only this course of action which, judging by historical evidence, was successfully employed by great nations in their conquests can be effective in restoring order.

3. In applying this course of action, the following principles should be used as a guide:

a. Irrespective of the attendant circumstances, every occurrence of resistance to German occupation forces should be regarded as a case of communist conspiracy.

b. To nip this conspiracy in the bud, most severe measures should be immediately taken on the very first occasion to invigorate the authority of the occupation forces and prevent further expansion of the movement. It must be taken into account that human life in the said areas has no worth and that the awe-inspiring effect can be attained only by unprecedented ruthlessness. Execution of 50-100 communists should normally be the measure of atonement for the life of one German soldier. The procedure of implementing the death penalty must be such as to multiply its frightening effect.

A contrary line of action — a comparatively mild sentence with a warning of imminent severe punishment — is inappropriate and must be avoided.

c. Germany's political relations with the involved country mustn't influence the actions of the military occupation authorities. It should be made clear and used for propaganda purposes that

drastic measures will also benefit the native people by freeing them from communist criminals. Artful propaganda of that kind will preclude any possible backlash on the part of the loyally-minded strata of the population in the wake of such drastic measures.

d. Native forces are hardly suited to carry out violent measures. Their buildup would only aggravate danger to our own troops and therefore shouldn't be risked. Instead, liberal use of bonuses and rewards to native residents can secure their adequate collaboration.

e. If by way of exception participants in communist uprisings and other actions against the German occupation authorities have to be courtmarshaled, the most severe punishment must be exercised. The only effective intimidating measure in such cases can be death penalty, especially where spying, sabotage and attempts to infiltrate into the armed forces are involved. People in unauthorized possession of arms should as a rule be punished by death.

4. Forces commanders in the occupied areas must make sure that all these main principles of action be immediately brought to the notice of all military authorities responsible for the suppression of the communist movement.

Keitel

*Published in the collection "Top Secret! Security Documents", Moscow, 1967, pp. 395—397.*

**No. 12    Excerpt from Report by Commandant's Office  
197 to Commander of Communications Zone  
South on Annihilation of Jewish Population in  
Korosten, Korostyshev and Zhitomir**

*September 20, 1941*

...There are no Jews left almost in the entire area of the field commandant's office. By September 18 there still were some 5,000 Jews only in Zhitomir, assembled in a ghetto. Setting up other ghettos was no more necessary. After most of the Jews in Korosten had been shot by the SD, it was found the other day that in the environs of Korosten the Jews were very actively at work against the Wehrmacht and were terrorizing the Ukrainian population. For instance, in the neighborhood of Korosten they messed up and catcalled a gathering of Ukrainian farmers. Thereafter all the Jews in this area were shot by the SD. It was also discovered that Jews in Korostyshev and Zhitomir maintained relations with partisans. In retaliation, 60 Jews were shot in Korostyshev lately; more Jews were shot in Zhitomir on September 19. Their number has not yet been ascertained.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 156, p. 28.*

(Signature)

**No. 13    Order by Military Commandant for Imprisonment and Shooting of Hostages for Help to the Red Army**

*Dnepropetrovsk*

*September 22, 1941*

It has been ascertained and proved that there exists a radio link between Dnepropetrovsk and the Red Army. This resulted in bonfires and red flares designed to orient the Reds



who followed up each time with bombing our crossings.

Therefore I order:

1. Beginning from 18.00 of this date (September 22) each case of signaling with red flares and bonfires will be punished by taking hostages from each house of the involved part of the city who will be shot after another signaling takes place.

2. In such cases two more hostages will be assigned by lot from the city council and four from the police and likewise shot.

3. For capturing each evildoer whose contact with the Reds can be proved, the military commandant's office will pay a reward of 1000 rubles.

Another 2000 rubles will be paid for locating an enemy radio transmitter or a telephone link with the Reds.

4. A curfew between 6 p. m. and 5 a. m. is imposed immediately after this order is made public.

Military Commandant

CSAOR USSR,  
collection of leaflets  
and letters, file # 1.  
Published in the col-  
lection of documents  
"Felonious Aims—  
Felonious Means"  
p. 84.

**Excerpt from Report by Captain Koch, Commissioner of the Ministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces at Army Group South, on Executions of Jews in Kiev**

*Kiev*

*October 5, 1941*

*Secret*

...As a punishment for open sabotage, on September 29-30, the city's jews totaling (according to the SS task force commander) about 35,000, a half of them women, were put to death...

**No. 14**

CSAOR USSR, fund  
7445, invt. 2, file  
138, p. 269. Publi-  
shed in the collection  
of documents "Felo-  
nious Aims — Felo-  
nious Means", p. 257

**No. 15 Directive by Commander of German Armed Forces in Ukraine for Introduction of a System of Hostages and Death Penalty for Damaging Communications**

*October 10, 1941*

Maintaining order in Ukraine necessarily requires reliability of communications networks. No damage to them or even a threat (of damage) can be tolerated.

Therefore I order:

Those who deliberately or unintentionally disrupt the work of communication facilities in this country, for instance, by damaging or destroying transmission line wires and other appliances, including suspended or fallen wires, or by removing a cable are to be put to death by shooting.

The same penalty will be imposed on everyone instigating or helping the evildoer in some way or other.

An attempt to commit a crime is also punishable.

If the guilty person cannot be found, immediate arrests of hostages must be made at the rate of five hostages in a town with less than 1000 inhabitants and ten hostages in a larger town. It is desirable that among those arrested 50 percent are Jews and the other 50 percent-Russians, Poles and Ukrainians in equal proportion.

Responsibility for crimes committed outside inhabited localities is carried by the population of the involved administrative area. After the arrests are made, the local burgomaster must announce that the detainees will be shot, unless those guilty of crime are named and delivered.

Each case of sabotage should be immediately reported (by telephone) to the counterespionage service in Ukraine, local commandant's office, intelligence and counterintelligence department of the Armed Forces in Ukraine, and Chief of the Armed Forces Information Agency. The

counterespionage service checks whether the matter falls within its purview and as soon as possible hands over the criminal or criminals to the local commandant's office for execution. The arrested hostages will be shot after a lapse of 48 hours, unless those guilty of crime are named and delivered in the meantime. The burgomasters are charged with duly informing the population about the motive of the shooting.

In particularly light cases the commandant's office may receive the Armed Forces commander's permission to refrain from executions, imposing an indemnity on the population instead, at the average per capita rate of five rubles.

With the district commissar's consent and on the burgomaster's responsibility, local inhabitants should be enlisted in the protection of communication offices and lines in areas where acts of sabotage are frequent.

Herr Reichscommissar for Ukraine is advised to order the pasting up bills of warning to notify the population.

Chief of Armed Forces High Command  
per pro. Chief of General Headquarters

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3206, invt. 2, File 30a, p. 6. Published in the collection of documents "Soviet Ukraine in the Years of the Great Patriotic War of 1941—1945. Documents and materials in three volumes." Kiev, 1980, v. 1, p. 340.*

**Excerpt from Directive by General-Fieldmarshal von Reichenau, Commander of 6th Army, for Behavior of Servicemen in the East**

**No. 16**

*6th Army Headquarters*

*October 10, 1941*

There still is a great deal of vagueness in the conception of troops' behavior toward the Bolshevik system.

An essential aim of the campaign against the Jewish-Bolshevik system consists in the complete destruction of state power and eradication of Asiatic influence over European culture.

On account of this, the troops are faced with the tasks which exceed the narrow bounds of conventional duties of the soldiery...

...So far the attitude to fighting the enemy behind the front line has been lacking in persistence. Malicious brutal partisans and degenerate females are still being taken prisoner; individual ambushers and vagabonds dressed in semimilitary or civil clothes are still being treated as full-fledged soldiers and sent to POW camps. Captive Russian officers tell with a sneer of Soviet agents freely walking the streets and frequently feeding from German field kitchens. Such behavior of troops can be explained only by complete thoughtlessness. It is high time the commanders woke up to the understanding of the actual struggle.

Supplying local citizens and prisoners of war not working for the Wehrmacht with food from field kitchens is misunderstood humanity, much the same as dispensing cigarettes and bread.

Things the people in the hinterland deny themselves at the expense of great privations are sent to the front with much effort, and they must not be given away to the enemy by our soldiers, also when these things belong to the spoils of war constituting a necessary part of our supply system. While retreating, the Soviets frequently set fire to buildings. The troops should concern themselves with extinguishing fires only if these buildings are to be used for billeting, otherwise disintegration of symbols of the former Bolshevik rule, including buildings, is in keeping with the goals of a war of annihilation. Historical and artistic considerations in the East are of no importance whatsoever.

The authorities issue special instructions on the preservation of raw materials and industrial objects important to the war economy.

The extent and vulnerability of supply routes makes it necessary to ensure complete disarmament of the population in the rear of the fighting forces. Where it is possible, captured weapons and ammunition should be put out of sight and guarded. If combat situation doesn't



permit this, weapons and ammunition should be made inoperative. Ruthless measures are to be taken each time the use of weapons by separate partisans in the army's rear is reported. Similar action must be taken against the male population who failed to prevent such attacks. Passiveness on the part of numerous allegedly anti-Soviet-minded temporizers must be transformed into a firm resolve to actively participate in the struggle against Bolshevism. Without this, let no one dare to complain of being regarded and handled as a supporter of the Soviet system. Fear of German counter-measures must be stronger than threats from vagrant Bolshevik remnants.

Without engaging in political reasoning, the soldier must perform the double task of:

1. Complete destruction of Bolshevik heresy, Soviet state and its armed forces.

2. Ruthless eradication of the enemy's perfidy and brutality in order to provide security for Germany's armed forces in Russia.

This is the only way to fulfill our historical mission of liberating the German people from the Asiatic-Jewish threat for good and all.

von Reichenau,  
C. O., Gen.-Fieldmarshal

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 148, file 454, p. 25. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 60—62.*

**Excerpt from Express Letter of Fascist Germany's Ministry of Interior about Burial of Dead Soviet Prisoners of War by Local Administration**

**No. 17**

*Berlin*

*October 27, 1941  
Not for print!*

When the military authorities demand that corpses of Soviet prisoners of war be interred, the local administration is to bury the dead immediately after the medical certification of

death. It rests with the local administration to decide whether the burials will be at the existing cemeteries or at other suitable sites...

Death should be certified by military doctors, if they are easily available. For economical purposes, military authorities should be contacted also about other matters, when practically feasible, as, for instance, about the transportation of corpses (provision of trucks). No coffins are required for the transportation and burial of corpses. Dead bodies should be wrapped in thick paper (if possible, impregnated with oil or tar), or roofing paper, or some other suitable material. Transportation and burials must be performed inconspicuously. By the delivery of bodies en masse, they are to be buried in common graves at a regular depth, side by side (not in a heap). At cemeteries, they should be buried at a remote place. Solemnities and grave decoration are not allowed. New graves are to be dug at a sufficient distance from the existing ones...

Expenses should be minimized. They will be claimed quarterly by the local administration on the military authorities in control of the area where the community is located...

per pro.

(Signature)

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 102, file 617, pp 29—30. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 138—139.*

**Excerpt from Report by Local Commandant's  
Office to Commander of Communications Zone  
South on Annihilation of Jewish Population in  
Mariupol**

**No. 18**

*October 29, 1941*

...Mariupol has some 230,000 inhabitants, of them 80 percent are Russians, 10 percent Ukrainians, 8 percent Jews and approximately 600 are natives of German origin.

8,000 Jews have been executed by the SD.

The living space cleared of the Jews has been taken over by the local commandant's office. The Jews' clothing, linen, etc. have been collected by the commandant's office and after cleaning will be handed over to the military hospital, POW camp and natives of German origin.

Local Commandant  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
Jund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 394, p. 54.*

**Directive by Chief of German Armed Forces  
High Command for Interdiction of Photo-  
graphing Mass Executions of Soviet People**

**No. 19**

*November 2, 1941*

1. The security of the German Armed Forces and administration in the occupied areas, as well as safety of the German nation in future makes numerous executions imperative. It is explicitly forbidden to take photos of such executions. In special cases when taking photos is required for purely official purposes, this must be sanctioned by a commanding officer not below division commander. Undeveloped films and, if necessary, requests for prints are to be classified and sent to the Propaganda Department of the Armed Forces High Command.

2. I make it the duty of all military authorities charged with executions to take all precautions in carrying out this directive and keeping away the unnecessary audience.

3. Photos and negatives made in the past are to be collected in so far as possible and forwarded to the Propaganda Department of the Armed Forces High Command.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 454,  
roll 100, still 633.

Keitel

**No. 20 Declaration by Maj.-Gen. Eberhard, Fascist Commandant of Kiev, on Shooting Kiev's Citizens**

*Kiev*

*November 2, 1941*

The increasingly frequent incidents of arson and sabotage in Kiev compel me to resort to most severe measures.

For this reason, 300 Kiev citizens have been shot today.

Each new case of arson or sabotage will provoke executions of many more people.

Every citizen is urged to report each suspicious case to the German police.

I am going to maintain law and order in Kiev by all means and under all circumstances <sup>4</sup>.

CSAOR USSR, find  
7021, invt. 148, file  
60, p. 2. Published in  
the collection of do-  
cuments "Felonious  
Aims — Felonious  
Means", pp. 85—86.

Eberhard,  
Maj.-Gen., City  
Commandant

**Excerpt from Order by Commander of Germany's 293rd Infantry Division for Procedure of Punitive Operations in Occupied Areas**

**No. 21**

*November 4, 1941*

*S e c r e t*

Partisans have been sighted in the division operation area. Until sentries were posted, the telephone link between Petrovsk and Nikolskoe had been cut five times by the local population at different intervals.

All inhabited localities and city areas occupied by our units are to be thoroughly searched for finding partisans.

The commandants' offices of Slavyansk and Kramatorsk must demand that the population of these cities and all villages occupied by the German troops should apprehend partisans or report their appearance; all such reports are subject to investigation.

Partisans who survived in action are to be sentenced to death. The sentence is to be passed by an officer not below battalion commander. The reason for the sentence must be made public, and local population is to be enlisted in the execution of the sentence. No soldiers can be permitted as audience. Reports on the executions are to be submitted to the division headquarters.

Grosskurt,  
Deputy Chief  
of Division Headquarters

*CAMD USSR, fund  
393, invt. 8975, file  
27, p. 222.*



**No. 22 Leaflet of underground Organization in the Village of Sosnitsa, Chernigov Region, Exposing Crimes Committed by Traitors Dobrovolsky and Slusarevsky \***

*Not later than  
November 6, 1941*

To the People of Sosnitsa, Kholmov and Snovsk!

Dear Comrades! German fascists, these greatest enemies of mankind, treat our people in Ukraine's occupied territories as animals. They kill innocent residents. They killed 150 men in the village of Sosnitsa. In the village of Chernotichy they shot collective farm chairman Comrade Milenko, his daughter and agronomist Mazenko. In the village of Volynka they shot the family of Comrade Dykan and other villagers.

German fascists are helped by contemptible nationalists, kulaks, policemen and other rascals. The police in Sosnitsa is headed by Dobrovolsky who in the past owned a landed property in the village of Syadrino, Kholmovo District, and exploited the working people. In 1918, he flew to Germany and came back with the Germans to plunder the innocent people anew. It was he who together with the Germans burned down the village to ashes in 1918. This dirty dog tells his fellow-villagers in Sosnitsa he is their friend. But people in Sosnitsa know the price of this friendship. This bestial fascist agent threatens with shooting 100 Ukrainians for each killed German man-eater. This base monster threatens to raze to the ground our people's homes and kill families which strive to get rid of the fascist yoke and help the Red Army.

The other murderer, Slusarevsky, formerly a landlord in the village of Volynka, is the Ukrainian folk's bitterest enemy who shoots

---

\* This leaflet was found among the documents of fascist punitive organs.

innocent residents and under the protection of German bayonets tries to deprive our people of their land and force them to work for the benefit of himself and the Germans.

The Germans loot the population, they seize cattle, grain, potatoes, etc. and, besides, impose huge taxes on our people, enlisting the help of kulaks, nationalists, policemen and headmen. All of those are accomplices of such monsters as Dobrovolsky and Slusarevsky.

Comrades! For 24 years the Ukrainian people have lived in freedom and happiness! Under the guidance of the Communist Party they built large mills, factories, collective and state farms, machine-and-tractor stations and schools. All that is being ruined and plundered by the Germans and their henchmen.

On November 6, 1941, Comrade Stalin told us about the German plans for exterminating our population (at the meeting of Workers's Deputies in Moscow). Comrade Stalin said that the Germans were going to obliterate our country. He told us that every fascist who had come to our land should be killed. The heroic Red Army has taken up defenses beyond which the Germans were not able to penetrate. Soon comes the time when fascism will be completely eradicated and our villages and cities will be free again.

Dear Comrades! The Communist Party is appealing to you to ignore the orders of the German authorities. Give the Germans not an ounce of bread, meat, potatoes and other foodstuffs; don't pay taxes! Destroy German depots, don't give the Germans warm clothing! Divide among yourselves the collective farm property. Take up arms, join the Red Partisans, kill the Germans, village headmen, policemen, nationalists and kulaks!

Death to Germans and their henchmen!

Long live Soviet Ukraine!

Communist Organization  
in Sosnitsa

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 241, pp. 9—10.*

**No. 23     Report by Shepetovka District Commissar on  
Shooting 13 Soviet Citizens for Antifascist  
Activities**

*November 8, 1941*

A police court-martial which was in session in Shepetovka on November 8, 1941, sentenced 13 persons to death by shooting for the following crimes:

1. Sabotage on a German railroad.
2. Refusal to work and instigation of others to desist from work.
3. Treachery and subversive activities against the Ukrainian people by former executives and commissars of NKVD\*.
4. Subversive activities against the German Armed Forces.

The sentence was executed on the same day. Shepetovka, November 8, 1941

*Newspaper "Nove Zhittya", November 15, 1941. Published in the collection of documents "Podolye in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", Lvov, 1969, p. 47.*

**No. 24     Directive by Fascist Germany's Chief of Security  
Police and SD<sup>5</sup> to Commandants of Concentra-  
tion Camps for Extermination of Soviet Priso-  
ners of War**

*Berlin*

*November 9, 1941*

*Secret  
Urgent*

Commandants of concentration camps have complained that between five and ten percent of all Soviet Russians doomed to execution arrive at the camps lifeless or half-dead. This produces the impression of stationary camps trying to get rid of prisoners in such wise.

In particular, it has been observed that during foot movements, for instance, from railroad stations to camps, quite a number of POWs fall down dead or half-dead from complete exhaustion and must be then picked by a truck following behind.

---

\* People's Commissariat of Interior

There is no way of preventing the German population from learning these facts.

Such transportation to concentration camps is, as a rule, performed by the Wehrmacht, but the population attributes it to SS units.

To effectively prevent similar incidents recurring in future, I order that from now on all Soviet Russians suspected of crime and apparently very near death (for example, from typhus) and therefore unable to sustain the exertion of even a short walk, should not be delivered to concentration camps for execution.

I request that all commanders of operational teams be immediately given corresponding instructions.

Distribution:

To all  
chiefs of state police stations,  
commanders of security police and SD, Metz,  
commanders of security police and SD, Strasbourg.

For information of  
SS Reichsführer and Chief of German police,  
Chief of security police and SD,  
chiefs of Departments I—VII,  
Gruppenleiter of Department IV Dr. Weinmann,  
higher SS and police authorities, except in the Hague,

inspectors of security police and SD,  
commanders of security police and SD, except Metz and Strasbourg,  
commanding officers of security police and SD units,

Inspector of concentration camps,  
all commandants of concentration camps.

By command:  
(s) Müller \*

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 145, pp. 145—146. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 140—142.*

---

\* Heinrich Müller — Hitlerite hangman, Himmler's closest associate, SS Obergruppenführer, Chief of the 4th Department (Gestapo) of the Reich's Main Security Department (RSHA).

**No. 25    Excerpt from Directive by Commander of Germany's 6th Army for Extra Punitive Measures against Partisans**

*November 9, 1941*

...1. All identified partisans whether male or female, in uniform or civil clothes are to be hanged in public. Every kind of resistance during interrogation or when under escort is to be suppressed most severely.

2. All villages and hamlets giving shelter and food to partisans are to be punished by confiscating all foodstuffs, burning houses and hanging all accomplices, unless the inhabitants themselves take measures against partisans and assist in their annihilation.

Instructional wall sheets on the methods of fighting partisans will be received and distributed in a short while, but already now the population is to be made familiar with the suggested measures.

3. Normally, all troops including supply and construction units are to set out against partisans as soon as these have been reported or traces of their activity sighted. Those who funk counteracting the partisans are committing a crime against their fellow-soldiers.

4. Double guards are to be set at all approaches to and exits from the inhabited localities occupied by the troops. Vagrant male civilians are to be shot if they do not belong to the said localities or have no German permit.

5. Every soldier must carry a rifle whenever working, resting, dining, etc.

6. Separate soldiers are forbidden to tarry in the open. Small groups must protect themselves. Those spending the night in the city out of touch with their unit are committing a crime.

7. Woodland is to be crossed by units and groups in full. Motor vehicles except when on a combat mission must halt before dark and stay put for the night in the nearest locality occupied by our troops.



Separate officers are to travel only along central and guarded roads.

Reconnaissance is to be conducted by well-armed units. Separate soldiers are forbidden to make long journeys.

This directive must be brought to the knowledge of every officer and man of our army.

The above personnel must take increasingly strong measures to destroy partisans and ruin their insidious schemes.

Each case of killing more than ten partisans is to be reported to me.

Commanders of large units are authorized to write up for an award persons foremost in fighting partisans on a par with servicemen who distinguished themselves in combat operations.

von Reichenau,  
General-Fieldmarshal

*CAMD USSR, fund  
206, invt. 294, file 49,  
pp. 43-44.*

**Excerpt from Report by City Commandant's  
Office 1/853 to Commander of Communications  
Zone South on Annihilation of Jewish Population  
in Simferopol**

**No. 26**

*November 14, 1941*

Simferopol had ca. 156,000 inhabitants of whom now remain 120,000. Among the inhabitants were 70,000 Russians, 20,000 Ukrainians, 20,000 Tatars, 20,000 Jews; the rest were people of various nationalities, including not quite 100 local nationals of German origin who are now being registered by the city commandant's office.

The remaining 11,000 Jews will be executed by the SD.

City Commandant  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 394, p. 106.*

**No. 27 Declaration by Kharkov's Commandant on Shooting Kharkov Citizens for rendering resistance to occupation authorities**

*Kharkov*

*November 14, 1941*

**To the Population of Kharkov!**

An explosion of Russian mines in Kharkov today resulted in the death of German soldiers. This proves that the population hasn't complied with the repeated demands and orders by the German Army to actively participate in mine clearing. From now on the German Army will act ruthlessly. Fifty members of the Communist Party have been executed today, 1000 people more have been taken into custody as hostages. Of these, 200 will be shot, if actions against the German Army continue<sup>6</sup>.

A curfew from 16.00 to 06.00 is imposed on Kharkov's citizens.

Those who happen to be on the streets and squares during this time without a due permit will be shot. Each citizen of Kharkov answers with his life for the security of the German Army. People keeping mum about actions directed against the German Army risk not only their own lives but jeopardize the lives of all Kharkov citizens.

City Commandant

*State Archives of Kharkov Region, fund P-3086, invt. 1, file 2, p. 23. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 86.*

**Report in Brief on Activities of Field Security  
Police<sup>7</sup> of Communications Zone South in  
October 1941**

**No. 28**

*November 18, 1941*

*S e c r e t*

The primary task of the field security police consisted in:

1. Locating the main centers and strongholds of partisan bands detected in the swampy depression of the Dnieper near Nikopol, in the Znamenka-Khirovka area and in the Gorodishche — Smela-Cherkassy-Moshny woodland.

2. Gathering detailed intelligence on these areas to ensure combat employment of the striking force and active assistance in the destruction of the bands...

3. Capturing enemy agents and sabotage groups infiltrating across the Dnieper near Zaporozhye, as well as Russian paratroopers dropped over the vast territory near Nikopol and Bendery.

...A partisan band 500 men strong operating near Nikopol was partly destroyed in the swampy terrain of the Dnieper and during the ensuing pursuit along the Krivoy Rog-Znamenka line, and partly taken prisoner. The sabotage groups which had emerged near Znamenka were routed by the vigorous action of the 213th security division. Acts of sabotage at the railroad in this area have ceased completely. The woodland near Cherkassy was thoroughly combed and rid of Russian soldiers and bands roaming around, so that this area can also be regarded as cleared. Nearly all paratroop groups dropped by the Russians have been captured. Rumanian authorities have been explicitly informed of the action for further execution of the undertaking. The losses of the field security police in the fighting were 7 dead and 1 heavily wounded.

During combat operations the field security police checked up on 11,579 suspicious persons

Reconnaissance was conducted in cooperation with the intelligence sections of the security division and allied troops. The inclusion of task elements in the striking force was well justified, since the immediate evaluation of prisoner interrogation data and on-the-spot evidence was frequently helpful in determining the organization for combat.

In conclusion it can be said that the enemy bands which had appeared in the Communications Zone during the reviewed period were for the most part neutralized. The few band members who managed to escape are incapable of action, the more so as their communication with the Red Army has been severed.

Stefeinski,  
Chief of Police  
(Signature)

Official:

**No. 29 Declaration by Commander of Communications Zone South on Shooting Peaceful Inhabitants and Burning Down the Village of Baranovka in Poltava Region<sup>8</sup>**

*November 18, 1941*

The following declaration is to be made known to the public in a suitable form. It should be placarded wherever possible or posted on village billboards. Compliance report is to be submitted by December 15, 1941.

"In the night of November 4 to 5, 1941, four German soldiers and their houseowner were attacked in the village of Baranovka, 30 km north of Mirgorod. In retaliation, ten village inhabitants were shot, the village was set on fire and razed to the ground.

Ukrainians! If you want to save your village from the same destiny, guard yourselves against attacks by such bandits who are ruled by their vile vindictive feelings and stop at nothing to jeopardize and destroy the life and property of innocent people. Fight these bandits anywhere you meet them and report on them to the German authorities!"

Friderici

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt 2, file  
153, p. 186.*

**Excerpt from Report by Military Administration  
Team of Field Commandant's Office 191 on  
Situation in the Area and Annihilation of Jewish  
Population in Nezhin, Pereyaslav and Priluky**

**No. 30**

*November 20, 1941*

No more Jews are left in the city of Nezhin. The clearing of the area is being continued. Ca. 30 Jews are held in Nezhin's civil jail. There are no Jews in the area under Pereyaslav's local commandant's office, the same can be said of the local commandant's office in Priluky...

Military Administration  
Councillor  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 157, v. 5, pp.  
1097—1098.*

**No. 31    Excerpt from Written Record of Conference at  
Fascist Germany's Ministry of Food Supplies  
and Agriculture on Feeding Soviet Prisoners  
of War**

*November 24, 1941*  
*Secret*

The conference is presided by State-Secretary Backe and Ministerial Director Moritz.

Attending the conference are representatives of the involved departments, in particular Gen. Reinecke \* and Ministerial Director Mansfeld. \*\*

**1. Kinds of food**

Experiments in the production of special bread for the Russians have revealed that the most propitious composition is obtained by mixing 50 percent coarse rye flower, 20 percent sugar beet shavings, 20 percent cellulose meal and 10 percent straw or leaf meal.

Meat of animals not used as food in usual practice can never meet the existing needs. Therefore the Russian meat ration should include nothing but horseflesh and low-grade meat.

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 148, file 219, p. 4. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 142.*

**No. 32    Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's  
Office 239 on Annihilation of Jewish Population  
in Kremenchug over the Period October 15 —  
November 15, 1941**

*November 24, 1941*

...Kremenchung is nearly free from Jews. Two Jewish doctors are permitted to attend on civil population to meet the need for medical treatment.

---

\* Reinecke, Herman — general, chief of POW department.

\*\* Mansfeld — one of Goering's assistants for the management of the Four-Year plan.<sup>9</sup>



The few remaining Jews in other districts are being entered up in a roll which will be submitted to the SS and Police Chief in Kremenchug.

Colonel and Field Commandant  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
157, p. 243.*

**Excerpt from Report by Military Administration  
Section, Headquarters of 62nd Infantry Division,  
on Annihilating Jewish Population in Gadyach,  
Poltava Region**

**No. 33**

*November 25, 1941*

...Aside from a small number of craftsmen enrolled in work there are no more Jews left, with the exception of Gadyach which probably still has 120 Jews from the poorest walks of life. It is therefore expedient that the SD clear the place, especially in view of the appearance of bandits in the Gadyach area...

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
157, v. 3, pp. 737—  
738.*

**Declaration \* by Commander of a German-  
Fascist Division on Burning Villages and Shoot-  
ing Their Inhabitants for Rendering Help to  
Partisans**

**No. 34**

*November 28, 1941 \*\**

**Peasants of Ukraine!**

Over the past days the German troops have destroyed many armed bands; their members have been shot and their leaders hanged.

---

\* This declaration was sent on November 28, 1941, by the Chernukhi administration (Lokhvitsa District, Poltava Region) to all village headmen in the Chernukni area, with the instructions to make it known to as many people as possible.

\*\* Date of distribution.

It has been ascertained that the bandits were receiving help from the population. For this reason, the following measures have been taken:

1. The village of Baranovka has been burned down.

2. The village of Obukhovka has been burned down and its residents shot.

3. Numerous contact men have been shot in different villages.

Do you want to share their fate?

Punishable by death are those who maintain relations with the bandits, give them shelter and food, help them in some way or other and don't tell where the bandits hide. Moreover, such people bring disaster on their families and the whole village.

Therefore, everyone who loves his family and wants to work peacefully on his patch of land should immediately inform the nearest military unit or police station of the bandits' whereabouts.

Struggle in Ukraine has come to an end, and everybody keeping up fighting is a bandit. Information leading to the capture of the bands' leaders and commissars will be rewarded with up to 10,000 rubles.

(s) Division C. O.

*State Archives of  
Poltava Region, fund  
2369, invt. 1, file 4,  
p. 2. Published in the  
collection of docu-  
ments "Felonious  
Aims — Felonious  
Means", p. 87.*

**No. 35 Declaration by Maj.-Gen. Eberhard, Fascist  
Commandant of Kiev, on Shooting Kiev  
Citizens**

*Kiev*

*November 29, 1941*

A communication line has been malevolently damaged in Kiev. Since the evildoers could not be discovered, 400 male citizens of Kiev have been shot dead.

This should be a warning to the population. I demand again that all suspicious actions be

immediately reported to German military units or the German police for taking adequate measures against such criminals.

Eberhard,  
Maj.-Gen. and City Commandant

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 148, file 60, p. 1. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 97.*

**Report by Operation Section of 62nd Infantry Division to Commander of Communications Zone South on Punitive Action South-West of Gadyach in Poltava Region**

**No. 36**

*November 29, 1941*

On November 27, 1941, there was a house-to-house fighting in the village of Lyutenka (18 km south-west of Gadyach). The 32 houses from which the bandits opened up fire were set ablaze. A large number of bandits and local inhabitants perished, 57 bandits were killed. Our losses: 1 killed, 2 wounded, 2 militiamen killed.

In an action to the south of Khorol three bands' leaders were shot.

An operation is being launched against the partisans reported from Savintsy (28 km north-east of Mirgorod).

62nd Inf. Division,  
Operation Section

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund CMF-8, invt. 2, file 154, p. 37.*

- No. 37     Excerpt from Secret Report by Inspector for Armaments in Ukraine to Chief of Armed Forces Armaments Department on Plight of Soviet POWs**

*December 2, 1941*

*"Nuremberg Trial",  
v. 3, p. 25.*

"Living conditions, food supplies, clothes and health of the POWs are unsatisfactory. Mortality is very high. It can be expected that yet tens and hundreds of thousands of people will breathe their last in winter."

- No. 38     Order by City Commandant of Romny for Execution of 12 Soviet Patriots Accused of Participating in Partisan Movement and Possessing Arms**

*December 5, 1941*

Basing on the materials of a criminal case forwarded by the Romny District Prosecutor, the City Commandant of Romny has passed the following enactment:

1. In a criminal charge against Boris Aronovich Rabinovich, Grigoriy Borisovich Khmary and Lev Naumovich Korotky, all of them Jews who were prisoners of war, flew from the POW camp, took part in partisan detachments and evaded the census conducted on orders in Romny Magistracy as of November 23, 1941;

2. In a criminal charge against Fedor Prokopovich Leshchenko, 30, Ukrainian, resident of Yurkovka in Talalaev District, who was hiding 3 rifles and a hand grenade until their seizure by the police, although he knew of the order issued by Romny Magistracy and the German military authorities forbidding possession of arms;

3. In a criminal charge against Grigoriy Mikhailovich Zaichenko, 38, Ukrainian, member

of the Communist Party since 1929, who was 3rd secretary of the Talalaev District Party Committee, evacuated his family, himself remained without a permanent residence, and raised armed bands in the area of Talalaev District;

4. In a criminal charge against Yakov Yakovlevich Korotky, 29, Ukrainian, member of the Communist Party, secretary of the Party cell in the village of Batsmany, Talalaev District, who headed armed bands' supply depot in the area of Talalaev District;

5. In a criminal charge against Grigoriy Platonovich Komendant, 39, Ukrainian, member of the Communist Party, who likewise headed an arms supply depot of armed bands;

6. In a criminal charge against Timofey Grigoryevich Zgonik, born in 1903, Ukrainian, resident of the village of Spivakovo, Talalaev District, who likewise headed an arms supply depot of armed bands in the area of Talalaev District;

7. In a criminal charge against Ivan Kirillovich Vorobyev, born in 1916, Russian, who served in the Red Army, was taken prisoner by the German troops on September 16, 1941, in the area of Talalaev District, and instead of going to the POW camp ran away with his weapon, a rifle, to the village of Dovgalevka where he buried the rifle despite the order of the German authorities and Romny Magistracy for yielding firearms made public in the village, and didn't surrender the rifle until it was seized by the police;

8. In a criminal charge against Akim Dmitrievich Litvinov, born in 1914 in Rostov Region, Russian, who was taken prisoner by the German troops on September 16, 1941, in the area of Talalaev District, and instead of going to the POW camp ran away with his weapon to the village of Dovgalevka where he kept his rifle buried until it was seized by the police;

9. In a criminal charge against Mikhail Feliksovich Dombrovsky, born in 1919 in the

village of Tokarevka, Kiev Region, Ukrainian, without permanent residence, who served in the Red Army, was taken prisoner by the German troops in mid-October 1941 in the area of Bolshe-Pisarevsk District, Sumy Region \*, and instead of going to the POW camp ran away to the countryside and being in possession of a revolver and cartridges joined partisan detachments;

10. In a criminal charge against Nikolay Iosifovich Alekseenko, 24, Ukrainian, resident of the hamlet of Popovka, Romny District, who was taken prisoner by the German troops on September 19, 1941, flew home from captivity, was in possession of a "Browning" revolver which he later swapped for a "Nagan" revolver, and kept it until it was seized by the police, although he knew of the order of the military authorities and Romny Magistracy for surrendering firearms.

In view of the above-mentioned facts and taking into account that the aforesaid Boris Aronovich Rabinovich, Grigoriy Borisovich Khmary, Lev Naumovich Korotky, Fedor Prokopovich Leshchenko, Grigoriy Mikhailovich Zai-chenko, Yakov Yakovlevich Korotky, Grigoriy Platonovich Komendant, Timofey Grigoryevich Zgonik, Ivan Kirillovich Vorobyev, Akim Dmitrievich Litvinov, Mikhail Feliksovich Dombrovsky, and Nikolay Iosifovich Alekseenko, being aware of the contents of the order of the German military authorities and Romny Magistracy and its environs for the surrender of weapons and the consequences of abstaining from the timely surrender of such weapons, nevertheless kept on hiding their firearms in anticipation of an opportunity to use them against the German Armed Forces, it is enacted that:

Boris Aronovich Rabinovich, Grigoriy Borisovich Khmary, Lev Naumovich Korotky, Fedor Proko-

---

\* In the original text: Kharkov Region



povich Leshchenko, Grigoriy Mikhailovich Zai-chenko, Yakov Yakovlevich Korotky, Grigoriy Platonovich Komendant, Timofey Grigoryevich Zgonik, Ivan Kirillovich Vorobyev, Akim Dmitrievich Litvinov, Mikhail Feliksovich Dombrovsky and Nikolay Iosifovich Alekseenko  
be sentenced to death by hanging.

City Commandant of Romny

*State Archives of Sumy Region, fund 2926, invt. 1, file 1, p. 25. Published in the collection of documents "Sumy Region in the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union (1941—1945)", pp. 100—102.*

**Declaration by Fascist Commandant of Dnepropetrovsk on Shooting City Inhabitants**

**No. 39**

*Dnepropetrovsk*

*December 6, 1941*

On December 2, 1941, an attempt upon a German officer's life was made.

In retaliation, 100 hostages from the Dnepropetrovsk population were shot.<sup>10</sup>

More drastic measures will be taken if such incidents continue.

The population is urged to assist in preventing incidents of this kind.

City Commandant

*Newspaper "Dnepropetrovskaya Gazeta", December, 7, 1941. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 88.*

**Report by Field Commandant's Office 676 to Commander of Communications Zone South on Measures Planned for "Pacification" of Occupied Regions**

**No. 40**

*December 8, 1941  
Secret.*

Since the Cavalry Corps will be unable to post permanent guards in the administrative area of the Field Commandant's Office after the withdrawal of the 5th Cavalry Brigade, the following agreement has been reached with the Cavalry Corps to take effect as soon as the

regrouping of the still remaining 6th Cavalry Brigade is completed:

1. The units of the Cavalry Corps engaged in shore defense will comb the neighboring localities according to the plan drawn in compliance with the detailed order.

2. The rest of the area under the Field Commandant's Office will be combed by patrols consisting of a cavalry platoon or a platoon of the gendarmery company commanded by an officer and including one German and one Russian interpreter, ca. three trucks for carrying equipment and supplies and two German gendarmes on motorcycles.

3. The patrols (par. 2) will proceed from Melitopol in the direction of Berezovka and comb on their way all the localities listed in the order; after combing one locality the patrol will move to the next one, the whole mission lasting about three weeks. Estimated stay time in one locality is ca. three days. The point of departure can as well be Berdyansk or some other large city. The German settlements are exempt from search.

4. *E x e c u t i o n*: The units will surround the locality and search each house moving from the outskirts to the center. Outsiders not licensed to stay in the said locality are to be thoroughly interrogated and if proved to belong to a band must be immediately liquidated. The attached German gendarmes will check up on German servicemen who may happen to be in that area and take appropriate measures...

...6. On completing the operation the patrol will return to its garrison and submit a detailed report on the results of the action. The region will be combed recurrently whenever necessary and if weather permits.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
154, pp. 110—111.*

(Signature)

**Keitel's Covering Letter to the Directive \* of No. 41  
of Führer's Headquarters for Severe Punishment  
for Offense Against Occupation Authorities**

*December 12, 1941*

*S e c r e t*

It is a longstanding wish of the Führer that other than currently practiced reprisals be used in the occupied eastern areas against those guilty of offense against the Reich or occupation authorities. The Führer believes that it is an indication of weakness to punish such crimes by imprisonment and even penal servitude for life. An effective and lasting state of fear can be maintained only through death penalty or such measures which keep the perpetrator's relatives and the public ignorant of his destiny. This can be achieved by the transportation of criminals to Germany.

The appended guidelines for the persecution of such criminals are in keeping with the Führer's concept and have been considered and approved by him.

Keitel

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 138, p. 60. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 93.*

**Order by Klemm, General Commissar of Zhitomir, to District and City Commissars for Imprisonment and Shooting of Hostages No. 42**

*Zhitomir*

*December 18, 1941*

The following was contained in a district commissar's report:

---

\* Directive of Armed Forces High Command for severe punishment for offence against occupation authorities issued on December 7, 1941. The directive later became known as "Nacht und Nebel Erlass" ("Night and Fog Order").

*State Archives of Zhitomir Region, fund 1151, invt 1, file 4, p. 1. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 93.*

"On the afternoon of December 6, 1941, a Gendarmerie official was shot at twice while making his round in the city. After this the whole city block in which the shots had been fired was surrounded by the gendarmerie and 31 men were taken hostage. Since the criminal couldn't be discovered, three of them were shot on the morning of December 7, 1941. In the public announcement about the event it was pointed out that further cases of sabotage against reconstruction which is carried out by the civil administration on instructions from the Führer will be punished by the execution of 10 native men and women for each fired shot and 100 for every wounded or killed German. In addition, a Ukrainian theatrical performance authorized for the day of the execution was immediately canceled and future performances of this kind were forbidden."

I suggest that all of you act correspondingly in a similar case.

**No. 43      Order by German-Fascist Commandant of Sumy for Death Penalty Imposed on Eight Soviet Patriots for Participation in Partisan Movement<sup>11</sup>**

*December 18, 1941 \**

The city commandant of Sumy has ordered the execution of the following partisans, residents of Sumy:

1. Pisanenko, Ivan, aged 28
2. Zalomina, Alexandra, 27
3. Badaeva, Maria, 20
4. Rakhmanova, Maria, 26
5. Machula, Ivan, 46
6. Starodub, Konstantin, 36
7. Stepanova, Valentina, 20
8. Dyakov, Dmitry, 35

---

\* Date of publishing

It has been ascertained that the condemned were members of a partisan detachment, took part in its sabotage actions with the use of explosives and armed attacks against German motor vehicles in the areas occupied by the German army.

City Commandant of Sumy

*Newspaper "Simsky Visnyk", December 18, 1941. Published in the collection of documents "Sumy Region in the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union (1941—1945)", p. 103.*

**Excerpt from Report by Administrative Commandant to Commander of Communications Zone South on Substantial Deterioration of Nourishment in Soviet POW Camps over December 1941**

No. 44

*December 30, 1941  
S e c r e t*

**...Supplies**

The nourishment of POWs in December has further deteriorated. The improvement in rations authorized by the Army High Command could be accomplished only partially, since the food-stuffs ordered from the countryside were delivered not wholly in consequence of transport complications. This resulted in the progressive worsening of the POW nourishment. The camps received food supplies only at the end of the month:

Permanent Camp # 346 reaching up to January 20, 1942

Transit Camp # 205 up to January 10, 1942

Transit Camp #182 up to January 1, 1942.

Transit Camp # 182 up to January 1, 1942.

There will be an especially prolonged delay in supplying food to Transit POW Camp #182, since Zaporozhye Region is a disastrous area and deliveries of supplies by rail are hampered by the inadequacy of transportation facilities.

Acting Deputy Chief of Staff  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
159, p. 22.*

**No. 45    Brief Review of Punitive Operations Carried Out in November 1941 by Field Security Police of Communications Zone South**

*December 31, 1941*

*S e c r e t*

As in the past months, the main activities of the field security police (FSP) in the reviewed period were focused on fighting the partisans. The attachment of FSP teams to combat units largely enhanced the effectiveness of combat operations. As a result, a considerable number of partisan groups could be captured and neutralized in their hiding places and villages. The FSP units were engaged mainly in the following areas:

- Cherkassy-Nezhin and eastward,
- Lubny-Mirgorod-Baranovka and eastward,
- Dnepropetrovsk-Zaporozhye,
- Pavlograd-Novomoskovsk.

The bands which had unexpectedly emerged there were almost fully destroyed by the security force, except for Novomoskovsk-Pavlodar area where the action against partisan groups is not yet completed. At present, a thorough combing of the villages in the vicinity of woodland is taking place.

In the course of the November antipartisan action the FSP checked 11,447 suspicious persons for loyalty, of them

- 5,193 were arrested,
- 2,990 sent to POW camps,
- 737 shot as partisans and saboteurs.

The work of the FSP was greatly impeded by bad weather in the reviewed period and by poor data communications.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
149, p. 204.*

Chief of Field Security Police  
(Signature)

**Excerpt from Letter of Kiev's Burgomaster to City Commissar Colonel Muss about Starvation among Population Resulting from Small Rations**

**No. 46**

*Kiev*

*December 1941*

On instructions from the Commissariat, Kiev's inhabitants receive at present 200 g of bread per week; in addition workers get from their employers another 600 g of bread weekly...

The population is no longer given fats, meat, sugar, etc. Cases of people swollen in consequence of starvation are mounting.

Burgomaster of Kiev

*CSAOR USSR, Collection of leaflets and letters, file 1. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 94.*

**Warning by German-Fascist Armed Forces High Command of Confiscating Property, Burning Down Houses and Shooting Soviet Citizens for Help to Partisans**

**No. 47**

*End of 1941*

**Warning**

The increasingly large scale of banditry within the recent past compels me to take most drastic and severe measures against bandits.

All bandits are to be killed; the same destiny awaits all those who help them.

I order:

1. Everyone entering the prohibited woods zone (defined by the local commandant) will be shot without warning. This relates to all people: men, women and children. People appearing in the woods are under suspicion of rendering help to partisans.

2. Everyone hiding weapons, ammunition, explosives or German uniform at his home or on his plot is to be shot, his house will be burned down and the family sent to a camp. If women



are found to be involved in the hiding, they will also be shot.

3. Everyone raising his hand against the German soldier or shooting at him will be annihilated on the spot, whoever he may be. His house will be burned down and his cattle driven away.

4. Conversely, those who help the German command in destroying bandits and particularly those providing useful and reliable information on bands' organization, whereabouts and leadership will be given a special reward.

The safety of your life and property is entirely in your own hands.

*PA IPH at CC of  
CPU, fund 63, invt. 1,  
file 161, p. 85.*

Commander-in-Chief,  
German Armed Forces

**No. 48 Declaration by Commander-in-Chief of German Armed Forces on Punitive Measures against People Violating Occupation Authorities' Orders \***

*(1941)*

1. The inhabitants are forbidden to move outside their place of residence without a special written permit issued by German authorities.

2. The inhabitants are forbidden to stay outdoors after nightfall without a special written permit issued by German authorities. The imposed curfew time will be announced by burgo-masters. (During air raids, passage to shelters is allowed also at the time of curfew).

3. In localities vacant of German troops the necessary permits are to be obtained from the nearest German office by village headmen.

4. The inhabitants are responsible for the complete blackout of their houses.

---

\* Such announcements were posted by the German-fascist invaders everywhere in the occupied area of the Soviet Union.

5. All local residents must be registered. Registration lists are to be submitted to the local commandant or the appointed supervisory body.

6. It is forbidden to give lodging to outsiders.

7. The presence of strangers in the village is to be immediately made known to the village headman. Especially suspicious persons and cases of extortion and coercion must be immediately reported to the nearest German military unit.

8. Concealment of arms, their components, ammunition and other means of warfare, support to Soviet power and to armed bands, as well as damage to the German armed forces will be punished by death.

9. All local inhabitants with the exception of those employed by the German armed forces or railroad administration are forbidden to enter the zone within 100 m on both sides of the railroad, as well as use roadways and cultivate land in the said zone. The railroad may be traversed only at the allowed crossings. All trespassers will be fired at without warning.

Commander-in-Chief,  
German Armed Forces

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 148, file 273, p. 20. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 78—79.*

**Report by Major Roesler, Former Commander of 528th Infantry Regiment, to Deputy Commander of 9th Army Corps on Mass Shooting of Soviet Citizens in the City of Zhitomir<sup>12</sup>.  
Kassel January 3, 1942**

**No. 49**

The dossier on the "Attitude to Civil Population in the East." I received from the 52nd replacement regiment gives me occasion to make the following report:

Late in July 1941, the 528th infantry regiment

under my command moved eastward to our assigned halt area in Zhitomir. When in the afternoon of the day of our arrival I and my staff went into billets, we heard regular volleys of rifle fire in a rather close vicinity, followed by pistol shots. I decided to find out what was happening and went in the direction of the rifle fire, accompanied by my adjutant and his assistant (1st Lieut. Bassewits and Lieut. Müller-Brodmann). Very soon we had the impression of an atrocious show being enacted there and saw in front of us many soldiers and civilians heading for the embankment behind which, as we were told, mass shooting was taking place. At this time we were unable to see what was going on back of the embankment, but kept on hearing at regular intervals the trill of a whistle succeeded by a volley fired from about ten rifles, with pistol shots following after a while. When at last we climbed the embankment, the horribly, detestable sight behind it could put the fear of God into an unexpectant outsider. A ditch some 7 or 8 m long and probably 4 m wide had been dug in the ground, the unearthed layer piling up along one of its sides. The layer and the ditch wall below it were soaked with blood. The ditch itself was filled with a multitude of dead bodies of all kinds and both sexes, their number it was impossible to tell. On the farther side of the ditch was a group of policemen headed by a police officer, their uniform showing blood stains. Standing at a distance roundabout were innumerable soldiers from the units stationed there, some in swimming trunks, watching the event, there also were many civilians, among them women and children. On coming quite near to the ditch I saw a picture that I can't forget till this day. Among others there lay in the ditch an old man with a white spade beard, a small walking stick clasped under his left arm. The man still showed signs of life and was breathing in fits and starts, so I asked one of the policemen to finish him off,

but the policeman only smiled back: "I've already hurled seven bullets in his belly, so he'll now kick off by himself." The dead bodies were lying in disorder in the ditch, just the way they fell from the ditch wall after the shooting. All of them had been shot in the neck and then pierced with pistol bullets from above.

I took part in the First World War and in the French and Russian campaigns of this war, and I am far from being subjected to exaggerated sentimentality. Participant in the volunteer formations of 1919, I was a witness of many more than unpleasant events, but I can't remember having ever seen anything like what I've recounted above.

Regardless of the legal sentences which fixed the shooting, I find it incompatible with our hitherto existing concept of education and morals that wholesale slaughters of human beings should take place in public, much the same as on an open-air stage. I should also mention that judging by the allegations of soldiers who frequently observed such executions many hundreds of people were shot daily in this way.

Roesler

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 149, file 89, pp. 52—53. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 95—96.*

**Report by Chief of Field Security Police to  
Commander of Communications Zone South on  
Results of Punitive Action in October-December  
1941 Aimed at "Pacifying" Ukraine's Captured  
Areas**

**No. 50**

*January 15, 1942*

Time: October, 1941

Place: Main stongholds:

1. Swampy depression of the Dnieper near Nikopol,
2. Znamenka — Khirovka area,

3. Gorodishche — Smela — Cherkassy — Moshny woodland.

Results: 11,579 persons checked up for loyalty,  
2,536 delivered to POW camps,  
1,025 shot (partisans, saboteurs, paratroopers).

Time: November, 1941

Place: 1. Chernigov — Nezhin and eastward,  
2. Lubny — Mirgorod — Baranovka and eastward,  
3. Dnepropetrovsk — Zaporozhye,  
4. Pavlograd — Novomoskovsk.

Results: 11,447 persons checked up for loyalty,  
2,990 delivered to POW camps,  
737 shot.

Time: December, 1941

Place: 1. Chernigov area and eastward,  
2. Gadyach — Mirgorod — Olshany,  
3. Novomoskovsk — Pavlograd.

Results: 9,500 persons checked up for loyalty,  
1,024 delivered to POW camps,  
626 shot.

Total: 32,526 checked up for loyalty,  
6,550 delivered to POW camps,  
2,388 shot.

Our losses: 7 killed, 5 wounded.

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
CSAOR UkrSSR, fund  
CMF-8, invt. 2, file  
116, p. 1.*

Chief of Field Security Police  
(Signature)

**No. 51 Declaration by Field Commandant on Shooting  
Girls Patriots for Assisting Soviet POWs in  
Escaping from Concentration Camp**

*January 16, 1942*

The following persons were found guilty of helping Soviet POWs to make their escape and were therefore shot on January 15, 1942:

1. Baranchikova, Klavdia, aged 23, last residence in Rutchenkovo.

2. Kastrikina, Kapitolina, 22, last residence in Rutchenkovo.

3. Noskova, Marta, 29, last residence in Yuzovka.

4. Polonchuk, Zina, 23, last residence in Rutchenkovo.

5. Vasilyeva, Shura, 21, last residence in Rutchenkovo.

This should be the last warning to the population of what happens to people who take part in such actions.

Those guilty of similar crimes will be shot.

Field Commandant

*Newspaper "Donetsky Vestnik", January 18, 1942. Published in the collection of documents "Donetsk Region in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", Donetsk, 1980, pp. 137—138.*

**Excerpt from Report by Administrative Section No. 52  
to Commander of Communications Zone South  
on Situation in POW camps**

*January 31, 1942*

**...II. Prisoners of War**

After the arrival on January 16, 1942 from Luisingen of Gen. Schmied, Commandant of POW camps, the subordination of permanent and transit camps was rearranged in compliance with the appended order.

**1. Number of POWs and their employment  
for work in Communications Zone South**

	Number	Employed for work
Transit POW camp # 160 in Khorol <sup>13</sup>	12,702	6,019
Transit POW camp # 171 in Lubny	967	423
Transit POW camp # 182 in Zaporozhye	4,130	2,873
Transit POW camp # 205 in Poltava	5,835	2,440
Permanent POW camp # 346 in Kremenchuk <sup>(14)</sup>	15,761	6,365
<b>Total:</b>	<b>39,395</b>	<b>18,120</b>

## 2. Epidemics (Typhus)

After typhus quarantine was lifted in Transit camp # 205, Poltava, on January 24, 1942, only Transit camp # 160 in Khorol and Permanent camp # 346 in Kremenchug are now remaining in quarantine.

	Number of Typhus Cases	Died of Typhus
Transit camp # 160 in Khorol	576	102
Permanent camp # 346 in Kremenchug	168	49

Typhus still persists in the POW camp in Romny.

## 3. General mortality among POWs

The average death rate is as follows:

a) Transit camp # 182 in Zaporozhye: 12 POWs a day, i. e. .29 percent daily or 106.05 percent yearly of the total of 4,130 POWs.

b) Transit camp # 205: 42 POWs a day, i. e. .7 percent daily or 262.6 percent yearly of the total of 3,835 POWs.

c) Permanent camp # 346: 110 POWs a day, i. e. .6 percent daily or 254.1 percent yearly of the total of 15,761 POWs.

d) Transit camp # 160 in Khorol: no data available because of a communication break.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 195, pp. 182—183

per pro. Quartermaster  
(Signature)

No. 53 Excerpt from Declaration by Vinnitsa Regional Commissar on Shooting a Group of Soviet Activists<sup>(15)</sup>

February 6, 1942

For activities against the state, breach of working routine and attempted economic sabotage today were shot Anton Babi, Maxim Podlumlin, Filip Protsenko, Oleksa Togorenko.



All of them were from Komarovo and belonged to the Communist Party and NKVD...

After the coming of the German troops they interfered in large measure with reconstruction work conducted by German and Ukrainian institutions.

Regional  
Commissar

*Newspaper "Vinnitsky Visti", February 15, 1942. Published in the collection of documents "Vinnitsa Region in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", Odessa, 1971, p. 45.*

**Declaration by Fascist Occupation Authorities on Shooting Inhabitants of Dymer, Kiev Region, for Listening to Soviet Broadcasts**

**No. 54**

*February 6, 1942*

The following inhabitants of Dymer were shot for violating the radio usage regulations (unauthorized listening to foreign broadcasts): Prishchepnev, Malashok, Davidenko, Gopkalo, Meizura, Novodvorsky, Partebelen, Shevchenko. The spreading of rumors based on unauthorized listening to foreign broadcasts has increased of late.

The local population is once more categorically reminded that listening to foreign broadcasts is forbidden, and is warned against the dissemination of hostile propaganda.

In future, the spreading of rumors will be dealt with most severely. All people disseminating hostile propaganda will be punished without mercy.

Chief of Police and SD

*Party Archives of the Kiev Regional Committee of the Communist Party of Ukraine, fund 5, invt. 2—6, file 185, p. 45. Published in the collection of documents "Kiev Region in the Great Patriotic War of 1941—1945", Kiev, 1963, pp. 269—270.*

**No. 55      Brief Review of Punitive Operations Carried Out  
by Field Security Police of Communications Zone  
South in January 1942**

*Orderbook 186/42*

*February 9, 1942*

*S e c r e t*

The operation against partisan detachments in the Novomoskovsk-Pavlograd woodland initiated in December 1941, was successfully completed in the reviewed month. According to the information at hand, the three committed groups acting in very close cooperation with the security units of the 444th security division cleared and destroyed the dugouts and wood camps of twenty two partisan detachments. The ensuing thorough combing of the inhabited localities around the woods resulted in capturing the greater part of the partisans who had scattered or fled during the fighting. In the course of the operation 116 men were killed by the field security police in combat, a part of partisans were courtmarshaled.

In January 1942, partisan detachments appeared also in the following areas:

1. Snovsk-Koriukovka
2. Gadyach and south-eastward,
3. Zenkov-Liutenka,
4. Mirgorod and environs,
5. Zolotonosha and environs,
6. Dnepropetrovsk-Zaporozhye.

Except for the detachments in Snovsk and Gadyach, the rest were mainly small groups which were partly captured in their winter hiding places.

The results of the field security police activities against partisans in the reviewed month were as follows:

- 11,204 persons were checked up for loyalty,
- 3,225 were arrested,
- 831 shot as partisans, saboteurs, etc.,
- 793 delivered to POW camps.

To effectively curb the buildup of all kinds of bands, the field security police in their controlled areas will continue regular checkups on all suspicious persons, outsiders, released POWs, etc.

Chief of Field Security Police  
(Signature)

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 195, pp. 168—169.

**Declaration by City Council on Shooting Soviet  
Citizens for Patriotic Activities**

**No. 56**

*February 11, 1942*

Proskurov \*, February 4, 1942. Yakelina Medvedovskaya from Starokonstantinov, born in 1911, was found guilty of hiding bandits and of hostile attitude to German administration, and was sentenced to death by shooting.

The sentence was executed on February 7, 1942 at 14.00.

Sofia Aronovna Glushko, born on December 25, 1914, in Darnitsa by Kiev, at present without a permanent residence, was found guilty of forging documents and of suspected spying, and was sentenced to death by shooting.

The sentence was executed on February 7, 1942 at 14.00.

Gagn, Headman  
Mar and Mostitsky, Members  
Becker, Interpreter  
Kaltenhäuser, Clerk

*Newspaper "Nove  
Zhittya", March 7,  
1942. Published in  
the collection of do-  
cuments "Podolye in  
the Great Patriotic  
War (1941—1945)",  
Lvov, 1969, pp. 53—  
54.*

---

\* In 1954 renamed Khmel'nitsky

**No. 57 Declaration by Headman of Kamenets-Podolsky City Council on Shooting Ten Hostages**

*February 11, 1942*

Herr Regional Commissar notifies the city population of the following incident: in January this year an unidentified criminal cut the cable of the field commandant's office.

The investigation of the crime was without result. On orders from the commander of the army of Ukraine, 10 hostages were arrested and shot on the morning of February 9, 1942.

This fact impels me to give another serious warning to the city population of the most severe punishment for each attempt on German military or civil institutions. I demand that all city inhabitants not only keep their hands off all attempts on the German army or civil administration, but assist in uncovering such criminals.

Kibets,  
Headman of City Council

*State Archives of Khmelnitsky Region, fund 434, invt. 1, file 7, p. 38. Published in the collection of documents "Podolye in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", Lvov, 1969, p. 53.*

**No. 58 Declaration by Shepetovka District Commissar on Shooting Soviet Citizens for Patriotic Activities**

*March 6, 1942*

**D e c l a r a t i o n**

A police court-martial which was in session in Shepetovka on March 5, 1942, sentenced the following persons to death by shooting:

1. Ostap Nikolaychuk, resident of Nuchpaly\*, for armed robbery of warm clothing from combat outfit stocks

---

\* Now the village of Polyani

2. Iosif Kozyr, Shepetovka, same
3. Anatoly Remez, Shepetovka, same
4. Yadviga Kozobutskaya, Shepetovka, same
5. Andrey Samkov, Shepetovka, for subversion against the German army and the German state
6. Yefim Bedny, Shepetovka, for hostile propaganda against German institutions and the German state
7. Ivan Zaika, Polonnoe, for armed robbery of warm clothing from combat outfit stocks
8. Vasilii Dekhtyaruk, Polonnoe, for hostile anti-German propaganda
9. Abram Blinder, Sudilkov, for hostile anti-German propaganda
10. Yevgenia Vizelman, Velika Berezna, same
11. Alexandr Andrus, Shepetovka, for damages inflicted on German and Ukrainian \* population
12. Mikhail Kovalchuk, Shepetovka, for hostile anti-German subversive activities
13. Ivan Migovich, Berezdov, former NKVD executive
14. Trofim Nagorny, Krasnoselka, same
15. Leonty Godovanyuk, Pleshchin, same
16. Dmitry Makovey, Polonnoe, same
17. Melanya Klimchuk, Maidan-Labun, same
18. Ivan Davidiuk, Maidan-Labun, for refusal to work and instigation of the population to desist from work
19. Roman Radoshnyuk, Maidan-Labun, former NKVD executive
20. Roman Voznyuk, Maidan-Labun, same
21. Petr Kondratyuk, Maidan-Labun, same
22. Yakov Gerasimchuk, Dyakov, same
23. Andrey Zhigalev, Polonnoe, former secretary of CPU(B) district committee and active NKVD worker
24. Denis Velma, Kustovtsy, former NKVD executive

---

\* i. e. on traitors to their homeland

*Newspaper "Nova Shepetovka", March 12, 1942. Published in the collection of documents "Podolye in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", pp. 54—56.*

25. Anna Stavinskaya, Burtin, for communist activities; she staged a communist meeting after the German troops entered the area
  26. Vasily Melnik, Shepetovka, for delivery of German paratroopers to Soviet military units
  27. Akim Yaremchuk, Svinna \*, for possession of firearms and subversion against the Ukrainian population
  28. Iosif Usenko, Svinna \*, same
  29. Ostap Glinka, Maly Sknit, for possession of firearms and armed attack against Ukrainians
  30. Laval Rogal, Shepetovka, a Jew who pretended to be a Ukrainian and had correspondingly forged documents
  31. Yefim Bonchuk, Krasnoselka, for sabotage against the national economy
- The sentence was executed on the same day.

Vorbs,  
District Commissar

**No. 59      Excerpt from Operations Summary of Field Commandant's Office 194(V) on Situation in Territory under Its Control and Annihilation of Jewish Population in Bakhmach and Mena Districts of Chernigov Region in February 15—March 15, 1942**

*March 19, 1942*

...Bakhmach District. The district burgomaster is a certain Waldemar Kuznetsov. Before the war the town had ca. 11,000 inhabitants, today there are 7,500 left. The place was badly damaged during the war. The population of the district numbered ca. 71,500 before the war, today's figure is 62,400...

---

\* At present the village of Vesnyanka

Jews: Out of 700 former Jewish residents not a single one has remained.

Mena District. The district burgomaster is Anton Ageenko. The district's population amounted to 30,000 in the past and numbers ca. 25,000 today. The town of Mena had over 10,000 inhabitants, now it numbers ca. 7,000. The Jewish problem has been solved: out of 4,000 Jews not a single one has remained.

Military Administration  
Councillor  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 157, v. 4, pp. 806,  
812.*

**Excerpt from Declaration by German-Fascist  
Military Commandant Informing Sumy Population  
of Death Penalty Imposed on Nine Soviet  
Patriots for Antifascist Activities**

**No. 60**

*March 25, 1942 \**

**To the Population!**

The following persons were sentenced to death by a court-martial:

1. Masenko, Dmitry Pavlovich, 39, resident of Sumy, Lebedinskaya St. 95.
2. Belokoz, Ilya Moiseevich, 42, Bolshaya Chernetchina.
3. Leonenko, Andrey Fedorovich, 40, Strelitsa.
4. Estomin, Filipp Mikhailovich, 42, Maly Balovsk.
5. Doroshkov, Alexey Ivanovich, 42, Psel.
6. Doroshkova, Maria, 37, Psel.
7. Milavsky, Anton (a Jew), 30, Kiev.
8. Bolshenko, Sergei Fedorovich, 24, Toropilovka.

---

\* Date of publishing

*Newspaper "Sumsky Visnik", March 25, 1942. Published in the collection of documents "Sumy Region in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", pp. 109—110.*

9. Gukhrakov, Vladimir Fedorovich, 26, Toropilovka.

The first four had actively participated in the activities of partisan detachments in the areas occupied by the German troops.

Doroshkov and his wife had used their illegal radio transmitter to send messages to partisans.

The condemned 7, 8 and 9 had been preparing for spying...

Military Commandant

## No. 61 Excerpt from Report by Commandant of POW Camps to Commander of Communications Zone South on POW Mortality in February-March 1942 <sup>16</sup>

March 29, 1942

...The number of sick and disabled prisoners of war was:

	Sick	Disabled
Transit camp # 160	2,721	500
Transit camp # 171	514	95
Transit camp # 182	948	269
Transit camp # 205	1,331	50
Permanent camp # 346	2,128	1,120
<b>Total:</b>	<b>7,642</b>	<b>2034</b>

Thus, the general number of POWs unfit for work is 9,676, which makes 23 percent (18.2 per cent sick and 4.8 per cent disabled) of the total number of 42,078 POWs in the said camps. General mortality among POWs:

a) In the period Jan. 31 — Feb. 27, 1942



	Number of POWs	Died by Feb. 27, 1942	Monthly percentage
Transit camp # 160	12,357	707	5.7
Transit camp # 171	2,582	50	1.9
Transit camp # 182	4,143	125	3.0
Transit camp # 205	5,414	565	10.4
Permanent camp # 346	14,012	1,367	9.8
<b>Total:</b>	<b>38,508</b>	<b>2,814</b>	<b>7.3</b>

The average daily mortality was ca. 100 POWs.

b) In the period Feb. 28 — March 27, 1942

	Number of POWs	Died by March 27, 1942	Monthly percentage
Transit camp # 160	11,961	339	2.8
Transit camp # 171	4,196	82	2.0
Transit camp # 182	6,207	157	2.5
Transit camp # 205	5,769	267	4.6
Permanent camp # 346	13,943	862	6.2
<b>Total:</b>	<b>42,078</b>	<b>1,707</b>	<b>4.1</b>

The average daily mortality was ca. 61 POWs...

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 163, pp. 320—321*

**Excerpt from Report by Commander of Communications Zone South to Commander of Army Group South on Epidemics and Mortality among Prisoners of War from January through April 1942**

**No. 62**

*April 30, 1942*

... After the shipment of POWs for work in the war industry the remaining numbers in concentration camps will be as follows:

Permanent camp # 346 — 11,581 POWs  
 Transit camp # 160 — 3,969 POWs  
 Transit camp # 172 — 4,246 POWs  
 Transit camp # 182 — 5,166 POWs  
 Transit camp # 205 — 5,774 POWs  
  
 30,736 POWs

Typhus persists in the following camps:

Permanent camp # 346,  
Transit camp # 160,  
Transit camp # 182  
Transit camp # 205.

The total number of typhus cases among POWs is 276.

General mortality.

The POW mortality figure has considerably diminished over the past months.

While in January 1942 the number of the deceased POWs was 5,674 (15.2 percent of all POWs, or 190 dead a day), only 2,814 POWs died in February 1942 (7.3 percent, or 100 dead a day). In March 1942 the death toll was reduced to 1,707 (4.1 percent, or 61 dead a day). In April 1942, the figure was only 1,172 dead (about 3.7 percent, or 40 POWs daily). Putting Pows to Work.

Out of 30,736 POWs on tap, 8,563 are disabled because of illness, etc.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 163, pp. 169—170

(Signature)

**No. 63 Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police to Commander of Communications Zone South on Results of Punitive Operations in March 1942**

*Orderbook 445/42*

*May 4, 1942*

*Secret*

As was already outlined in the intermediate report from March 29, 1942, the main task of security police teams consisted in the annihilation of newly formed partisan groups in the named area. The police managed uncover quite a number of such elements and neutralize their members.

Fifteen of the paratroopers dropped in the areas of Romny, Sinelnikovo and Globino were taken prisoner and three killed in action. The para-

troopers were in possession of explosives and large-scale topographic maps. From the total of nine captured spies, those snatched near Pavlograd had been given the mission of infiltrating into the Cossack squadrons. In this connection, adequate measures were taken. Among the spies were two young girls and a boy aged 12.

As the area was being searched, a large number of loose prisoners of war were apprehended and delivered to POW camps. In the area of Snovsk large task elements were used to reconnoiter the partisan strongholds. The results will be reported next month.

The all-out effect of the activity in March can be summed up as follows:

28,730 persons were checked for identity,

2,383 were arrested,

450 shot as partisans, saboteurs or spies,

1,098 delivered to POW camps.

Eight Wehrmacht servicemen were brought to court for absence without leave or desertion.

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 174, p. 31.*

**Order by Headquarters of Germany's 62nd Infantry Division for Reprisals against Soviet People Refusing to Assist Invaders in Fighting Partisans**

**No. 64**

*May 9, 1942*

Burgomasters and policemen are to be instructed to enlist local population for fighting partisans. In future, all villages and hamlets giving shelter or food to partisans will be punished by requisitioning food stocks or burning farmsteads and houses, shooting the hostages and hanging the guilty. The population can avoid punishment only by giving proof of their participation in the struggle against partisans.

Division Headquarters  
Klotz,  
Deputy Chief of Staff

*PA IPH at CC of  
CPU, fund 62, invt. 1,  
file 272, p. 47*

No. 65     **Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South on Arrests and Shootings of Soviet Citizens for Antifascist Activities**

*Orderbook 181/42*

*May 10, 1942*

*S e c r e t*

**General Review**

The activities of the field security police in the surveyed period were much more extensive and successful. Fighting partisans and paratroopers, as well as search for Russian secret agents were again in the foreground. In addition, large-scale preventive counter-espionage and police security measures were taken, specifically for checking up on Ukrainians in the German service. During numerous special operations surprise street traffic control was conducted which led to the detention of a great many suspicious persons, above all fugitive or not yet captured prisoners of war, to this end special missions were regularly carried out. It was ascertained, for example, that in the villages inside the area of operations of the 213th security division there lived hundreds of not yet registered prisoners of war. After a thorough inquiry by the field security police, local Ukrainians were issued official discharge certificates and left on their jobs, while outsiders, Russians and soldiers of other nationalities, particularly Asians, as well as all former officers were brought to POW camps.

**Arrests and Shootings**

In the reviewed period the field security police detained 3,465 suspicious persons in the Communications Zone. Of these, 496 were shot as partisans and their supporters, for unauthorized possession of arms, anti-German propaganda, etc.

Delivered to POW camps were 1,707 men. The rest were set free as trustworthy.

Altogether, 27,559 persons were checked for identity in April...

Chief of Field Security  
Police per pro.  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 175, pp. 103, 107,  
—108.*

**Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's Office 774 to Headquarters of Communications Zone South on "Solving" the Jewish Problem in Kherson Region**

**No. 66**

*May 17, 1942*

... Although the SD has already combed the greater part of the area under the control of the Field Commandant's Office, Jews are still occasionally found hiding in remote villages; they are being delivered to the SD.

The district agricultural executive of Sivashskoe had even employed three Jews at his office. They were arrested and handed over to the SD in Dzhankoy.

Field Commandant  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 157, p. 670.*

**Excerpt from Order by Maj.-Gen. Daniels, Commander of Germany's 376th Infantry Division, for Reprisals against Soviet People Engaged in Antifascist Activities**

**No. 67**

*Section I-c  
Orderbook 80/42*

*June 16, 1942  
S e c r e t*

**Civilians and Partisans in Combat Zone**

The expansion of the zone of combat operations in the East, the resulting changes in the methods

of warfare and the peculiar character of the enemy make it expedient that our units resolutely protect themselves against ill-disposed civil population. Every attack against our troops, servicemen and attending personnel must be smashed by military units on the spot by all possible means including the destruction of the attacker. Where this is impossible, the names of the suspected persons must be made known to an officer who will decide whether the suspects are to be shot.

The following procedure is to be observed:

a. Hostile civilians detained in the forward area are to be interrogated before execution with a view of obtaining important information (about the enemy, location of mine fields, etc.). For this purpose, they must be delivered to Section I-c (reconnaissance and counterreconnaissance) of the division headquarters. This procedure relates to all civilians captured in the "restricted area".

b. In inhabited localities where German units have been cunningly or maliciously attacked, the battalion or commandant's office duty officer must order that immediate collective reprisals be carried out (confiscation of foodstuffs, burning down of houses, shooting of hostages and hanging of accomplices), unless the particular evil-doers can be quickly identified.

c. All partisans and parachuted civilians (of both sexes) are to be hanged in public.

The reason for the execution must be written in Russian on a shield beside the gallows.

Hamlets and villages which give shelter to partisans are to be called to account collectively, unless it can be proved that the residents have defended themselves against the partisans and suffered losses.

Punitive measures are to be coordinated with Section I-c of the division headquarters.

**Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's  
Office 200 to Commander of Communications  
Zone South of Annihilation of Jewish Population  
in Captured Areas of Sumy Region**

**No. 68**

*June 17, 1942*

...The Jewish problem was solved here in October and November 1941 by the 1st Infantry Brigade of the SS which had arrived in this Region. In May 1942, another 24 Jews were discovered in Belopolye; they were ordered to be moved to a communal dwelling place with subsequent deportation for forced labor.

Gen.-Lieut. and  
Commandant

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 157, p. 205.*

**Excerpt from Report by Military Administration  
Section of Field Commandant's Office 239 on  
Annihilation of Jewish Population in Lohkvitsa,  
Poltava Region**

**No. 69**

*June 17, 1942*

...An action against Jews was conducted in Lohkvitsa on May 12, 1942 (not included in the previous situation report). After that only scattered Jews can be found in the zone of the Field Commandant's Office...

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 157, v. 5, p. 752.*

**No. 70    Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South on Activities in May, 1942**

*Orderbook 688/42*

*June 30, 1942*

*Secret*

...The activities of the field security police in the reviewed period in Communications Zone South were as follows:

29,391 persons were checked for identity,

2,035 were arrested,

458 shot as partisans, their supporters, etc.

694 delivered to POW camps,

4 German soldiers were brought to court for desertion.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 461, p. 133.*

Stefeinsky,  
Chief of Field Security Police

**No. 71    Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South on Punitive Operations in Occupied Territory in June, 1942**

*Orderbook 740/42*

*July 8, 1942*

*Secret*

The extension of the district's borders in June necessitated redeployment of police force to hot spots. Beside field security police (FSP) teams 708 and 730, two groups about one FSP team strong were sent to reinforce the security troops in the area north of the line Konotop — Vorozhba — Lgov, jeopardized by partisans. Special orders have been issued for the employment of these groups in the pending mopping-up operation.

Partisan and paratrooper activities, as well as acts of sabotage in increased numbers have been reported from the following areas:



Gremyach — Seredina Buda;  
Krolevets — Glukhov — Putivl;  
triangle Dnieper — Desna up to Oster;  
environs of Nezhin, Dikanka, Globino, Melitopol — Zaporozhye and Kamenka.

Like in the preceding month, the field security police directed their main efforts to capturing the emerging groups of partisans and paratroopers, as well as enemy secret agents.

A number of newly raised partisan groups had been destroyed before they became active. Special mention should be made of the seizure in the reviewed period of 36 secret agents and 23 radio stations. The radio operators were handed over to the counterespionage group at the Army Group South Headquarters for a test of their professional skill by the 3rd department.

Checkups on suspicious persons were conducted on a larger scale. The teams which had the mission of catching Red Army men fleeing from the Kharkov pocket achieved good results and essentially assisted in pacifying the countryside.

The activities of the field security police in the reviewed period included:

- 45,712 persons checked for identity, of them
- 3,303 arrested,
- 566 shot as partisans, etc,
- 4,777 delivered to POW camps,
- 62 handed over to the SD.

Stefeinsky,  
Chief of Field Security Police

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 461, p. 142.*

**No. 72 Directive of Armed Forces High Command to  
Camp Commandants for Marking Soviet Prisoners of War \***

*Berlin*

*July 20, 1942*

1. Soviet prisoners of war are to be branded with a special long-lasting mark.

2. The mark in the shape of an acute angle of approx. 45° formed by 1 cm long lines diverging downwards is stamped on the left buttock at a palm's distance from the gluteal fold. It should be cut with lancets available at every military unit, with Indian ink used as dyestuff.

The marking should be performed by making a superficial cut on the stretched skin with a pre-singed lancet wetted with Indian ink. Deep and bleeding cuts are to be avoided. Because of insufficient experience as to the durability of such marks, they should be checked in the intervals of 14 days, 4 weeks and 3 months and renewed if necessary (see par. 7).

3. The marking is by no means a medical procedure and its performance shouldn't be put upon German medical personnel in view of their shortage. However, it would be quite reasonable to employ for this purpose medical men from among Soviet prisoners of war under the control of German physicians. A sufficient number of such auxiliary force must be trained without delay in performing the task in accordance with this instruction.

4. In the interest of a speedy fulfillment of this task it is necessary to order lancets and Indian ink from medical depots.

5. Subject to the marking are:

a. Soviet POWs arriving at the areas under military control in Ostland, Ukraine and Generalgouvernement — after the first delousing and washing.

---

\* On August 12, 1942 this directive was sent to regional reichscommissars and reichscommissioners for labor.

b. All other POWs in the area under the control of the Armed Forces High Command — till September 30, 1942. Compliance report is to be submitted to the Armed Forces High Command by October 15, 1942.

6. The said measures should not interfere with the employment of work force; therefore POWs engaged in work must be marked preferably during working teams' breaks or at the next delousing.

7. The first marking of each POW should be entered in the column "Distinctive Marks" of identity card I. The same will be done by every renewal of the mark (see par. 2).

8. Soviet POWs at the disposal of the Army High Command are to be marked according to instructions issued by the Army Quartermaster General. Report the issue of such instructions.

Chief of Armed Forces  
High Command

*CSAOR USSR, fund  
7445, invt. 2, file 145,  
pp. 165—166. Pub-  
lished in the collec-  
tion of documents  
"Felonious Aims —  
Felonious Means",  
pp. 146—147.*

**Directive by Commander of Communications  
Zone South for Annihilation of Inhabited Locali-  
ties During Punitive Operations Conducted by  
Occupation Authorities against Partisans**

**No. 73**

*July 28, 1942  
S e c r e t*

The burning down of inhabited localities in which partisans were found is incompatible with the present difficulties in timber supplies. (See also Directive by Commander of CZ South 1a/1c/VII Nr. 212/42 as of July 2, 1942).

If a locality is to be razed to the ground in reprisal, its houses are to be pulled down in accordance with the directions of the concerned local commandant's office which will then keep possession of the procured timber.

Home furnishings of the residents of such localities must be distributed as a reward among tho-

se local inhabitants who have actively supported the German cause and whose hostile attitude toward partisans can be proved.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 479, p. 36.

Official: Lieut.-Col.

Friderici  
(Signature)

**No. 74 Directive by SS Main Administrative Department  
for Utilization of Hair of Prisoners Kept in  
Concentration Camps**

*August 6, 1942*  
*Secret*

On the basis of the received report, the Chief of the SS Main Administrative Department has ordered that all hair removed from people's heads in the concentration camps be properly utilized.

Human hair is processed into industrial felt and yarn. Well-combed and cut off female hair is reworked into yarn which is used for manufacturing sock soles for submarine crews, and into felt for manufacturing socks for the Reich's railroad personnel.

Therefore I require that the hair of imprisoned women be disinfected and stored. Male hair for Industrial use must be at least 20 mm long.

SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl has agreed to make an experiment of giving the imprisoned men a haircut only when the length of their hair reaches 20 mm.

To facilitate the identification of prisoners who may attempt to escape, camp commandants can order, if necessary, that prisoners be marked with a narrow strip of cropped hair across the middle of the head.

For the utilization of hair collected in all camps a special manufacturing plant is to be set up at one of the camps.

More precise instructions on the delivery of the collected hair will be given at a later date.

Data on the monthly amounts of gathered hair, female and male separately, are to be submitted to me by the 5th of each month, beginning from September 5, 1942.

Glücks,  
SS-Brigadeführer and  
Maj.-Gen. of the SS

Official: (Signature)

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 3538, invt. 2, file 192, pp. 2—3, Published in the collection of documents „German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine“, pp. 139—140.

**Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone B on Punitive Measures Aimed to “Pacify” Sumy and Chernigov Areas in July 1942**

**No. 75**

*Orderbook 860/42*

*August 10, 1942*

*Secret*

...Routine checkups on unregistered POWs and suspicious persons made it possible, among other things, to destroy numerous troublespots and prevent the buildup of armed bands.

The figures below outline the field security police activities in the reviewed period:

45,995 persons were checked for identity, of them 3,291 were arrested,

481 shot as partisans, etc.,

2,298 sent to POW and internment camps,

341 handed over to the SD.

The confiscated money and gold amounted to 14,000 Reichsmarks.

Chief of Field Security Police  
(Signature)

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 459, pp. 127—128

**No. 76    Report by Field Gendarmerie of Local Commandant's Office 1/743 on Shooting Peaceful Local Population and Burning Down the villages of Klussy and Rakovka in Gorodnya District, Chernigov Region <sup>17</sup>**

*September 5, 1942*

On August 8, 1942, near the village of Klussy a partisan assault on the patrol from Gendarmerie Station Gorodnya composed of 3 German gendarmes and some 16 policemen resulted in the killing of 3 gendarmes and 4 policemen; 6 more policemen were wounded.

On August 13, 1942, on orders from the Chief of the SS and Police in Chernigov, the villages of Klussy and Rakovka were burned down and all residents found there shot dead in retaliation \*. In addition to the gendarmerie and security force, a team of the field gendarmerie and local commandant's office (1 officer, 4 soldiers, 21 auxiliary policemen) were engaged in the punitive action to secure and cordon off the area.

The whole operation was directed by SS-Oberführer Schmelcher, Chief of the SS and Police in Chernigov.

By 06.00 August 13 the village of Klussy had been encircled by the detailed security and cordon-off squads; the punitive action was carried out by the SD task force, "Chernigov".

On the task force's arrival at Klussy it was ascertained that the majority of the population had left the village and fled to neighboring localities. It was also found that the bandits had previously driven away all cattle and horses.

No clashes with the bandits were reported.

The planning and execution of the said punitive action are described in the appended experience report.

---

\* In Message 18 (Aug. 28, 1942) fascist Germany's SS and Security Police Hqs in the occupied eastern provinces reported the number of people shot in Klussy and Rakovka to be 136.

It should be noted that the field gendarmerie and auxiliary teams are quite inadequately armed for such missions. It is absolutely necessary to issue uniform to auxiliary policemen, as their present (civil) dress can be the cause of mistaking them for bandits in operations of this kind.

(Signature)

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 480, p. 72

**Report by Chief of Field Security Police of  
Communications Zone B on Punitive Operations  
in Sumy and Chernigov Regions in August 1942**

**No. 77**

*Orderbook 987/42*

*September 8, 1942*

*Secret*

The action against partisan bands in the area north of the line Konotop — Rylsk was continued in August. Security police teams were used similarly with their employment in the past month, i. e. in close contact with the 57th Security Regiment and the 46th Hungarian Infantry Regiment. The partisans were thrown back to the line Seredina Buda-Gremyach. No further drives are expected in the near future. After the completion of the operation the special task elements were withdrawn to their permanent units on August 20, 1942.

Besides, clashes with the partisans took place in the area of Nezhin — Snovsk and Kholmy. It was possible to capture and neutralize a number of newly formed armed bands, paratroop teams and secret radio operators.

In addition, a great many suspicious persons, unregistered POWs, etc. were checked for identity and dealt with in accordance with the existing instructions.

In the reviewed month the activities of the field security police included:

21,620 persons checked for identity,  
1,690 arrested,

835 sent to POW and internment camps,  
123 handed over to the SD,  
291 executed by shooting.

In August, field security police teams 711, 720  
and 726 were reassigned to the 444th Security  
Division of Communications Zone A.

Cooperation with all military institutions and  
the SD was excellent.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 471, p. 6.

Chief of Field Security Police  
(Signature)

**No. 78 Excerpt from Order by Commander of Fascist  
Punitive Team Jollasse for Putting Jewish Wor-  
king Battalion and Captured Partisans to Clear-  
ing Mines During Operations against Partisans  
in Bryansk Woods**

*September 11, 1942*

... In view of the probability of encountering  
planted mines all across the "Triangle" area, a  
sufficient supply of "Minedetecting Sets-42"  
should be provided (personnel of the Jewish wor-  
king battalion or captured bands's members with  
harrows and rollers).

The units must procure long ropes to be  
tied around the necks of the Jews and captured  
bandits...

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 501,  
roll 71, still 375.

(s) Jollasse  
Official: Adjutant,  
Lieut. (Signature)



**Excerpt from Directive by Reichsmarshal Goering\* to German Air Force Units Engaged in Railroad Protection for Punitive Measures against Civil Population**

**No. 79**

*October 16, 1942  
Top Secret  
Security Document*

To strengthen the security of railroad sectors under the Air Force protection, I decree that:

1. Every Russian appearing at a distance less than 1000 m from the guarded sector of the track is to be shot, unless he is fulfilling a mission of the German Armed Forces. At points where the railroad runs closer than that to inhabited localities, the appropriate rules and regulations are to be established by the head of the involved sector. Separate houses are to be evacuated wherever necessary. Where there is a pressing need for maintaining traffic across the guarded track, measures must be taken to confine such traffic to a fixed place and time under the control of the security units. The population is to be warned of these measures by announcements posted in inhabited localities.

2. Each Russian caught red-handed at an act of sabotage is to be hanged on a railroad telegraph pole.

---

\* Goering, Hermann — one of the major war criminals and leaders of fascist Germany, Reichsmarshal (1940), organizer of storming parties (SA) and Gestapo, initiator of concentration camps. He played an important role in establishing Nazi dictatorship, held the posts of President of the Reich's Council of Defence, Reich's Minister of Aviation, Commander-in-Chief of the Air Force, was President of the "Reichswerke Hermann Goering" industrial concern. From June 29, 1941 to the end of April 1945, was considered Hitler's official successor to the post of the head of the fascist state. The Nuremberg Tribunal found him guilty, together with other leaders of the 3rd Reich, of unleashing World War II, barbarian methods of warfare, atrocities and plunder in the occupied territories, and on October 1, 1946 sentenced him to death by hanging. Goering committed suicide.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 181, pp. 9—10.

3. For an attempted act of sabotage, irrespective of whether it worked or failed, the nearby inhabited localities are to be burned down by the decision of the head of the involved sector, unless the inhabitants of these localities have helped in finding and delivering the criminals. The male population is to be shot, women and children are to be sent to a camp. The residents must be warned of such measures by announcements posted in inhabited localities.

**No. 80 Excerpts from Reports by Fascist Germany's Security Police and SD on Arrests and Shootings of Soviet Patriots for Antifascist Activities**

*October 16, 1942*

In the area of Commandant's Office Rovno 36 bandits and their 236 accomplices were shot during one week. Another 42 bandits were put in jail.

In the same period 60 bandits and their 4 accomplices were shot and 11 persons jailed in the area of Commandant's Office Zhitomir.

In the area of Commandant's Office Chernigov 249 bandits and suspected bandits were arrested.

A band 13 men strong headed by a 17-year-old youth was destroyed in Kherson.

In Ovruch (area under Commandant's Office Rovno) an illegal communist group was uncovered in the formation stage, headed by former Russian captain Leonid Shostakov. As a scare measure, 22 leading members of the group and their 23 relations were hanged in public in Market Square.

*PA IPH at CC of  
CPU, fund. 57, invt.  
4, file 173, pp. 124,  
126.*

**Declaration by Proskurov District Commissar on Shooting Women from the Village of Pechesky for Help to POWs**

**No. 81**

*October 23, 1942*

On October 21, 1942, a German court sentenced the following Ukrainian women for helping a POW escapee:

Nadya Galas, born in 1907 — to death.

Vera Solovey, 1909 — to death.

Matrena Zaets, 1912 — to 5 years in prison.

All of them, inhabitants of the village of Pechesky in Proskurov District, gave the escaped POW shelter for the night, provided him with food, documents and clothing without informing anyone.

The death sentence was executed on October 22, 1942.

Ukrainians! Remember that help to unknown persons will be severely punished.

District Commissar

*Newspaper "Ukrain-sky Golos", October 25, 1942. Published in the collection of documents "Podolye in the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", p. 63.*

**Keitel's Directive for Implementation of All Measures in Fighting Partisans and Their Local Supporters**

**No. 82**

*Führer's Headquarters*

*December 16, 1942*

*S e c r e t*

The Führer has received reports to the effect that some German servicemen employed in the fight against armed bands were subsequently called to account for their conduct in the action.

The Führer has therefore decreed:

1. Enemy bands consist of fanatic fighters, well-versed in communism and ready to use every kind of violence. More than ever before it is a question of "to be or not to be". This sort of

fighting has at present nothing to do with soldiers's chivalry or the Geneva Convention.

Unless the fight against armed bands both in the East and in the Balkans is conducted with the most brutal vehemence, the now available forces would soon not suffice to overcome this plague.

The troops are therefore permitted and obliged to use in this warfare all means without restriction, including those against women and children,<sup>18</sup> if they can bring success.

Tolerance of every kind is a crime against the German people and against the soldier at the front who suffers from armed bands' attacks and wouldn't understand any forbearance in the treatment of bands and their supporters.

This policy must form the base of the "Instructions for Combating Armed Bands in the East".

2. Not a single German participating in combat actions against armed bands can be subjected to disciplinary punishment or court-martialed for his behavior in fighting the bandits and their accomplices.

Commanders of units involved in action against armed bands carry the responsibility for the urgent and effective briefing of all officers on this directive and for the acquaintance with it of their legal advisers, so that no sentences contradictory to this directive are passed.

Keitel

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 96, pp. 86—87. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 111—112.*

**Identity Card of Traitor Dobrovolsky \* Who  
Served under Fascist Invaders As Auxiliary  
Police Inspector**

**No. 83**

*Commander  
of Communications  
Zone B  
Intel and Ci Sec*

*December 16, 1942*

**Identity Card # 30**

**Photo**

Auxiliary Police Inspector Konstantin Augustinovich Dobrovolsky, born on May 9, 1906, in the village of Svenky, Sosnitsa District, is in the service of the German Armed Forces. He is authorized to wear civil clothing, move freely within the Communications Zone, carry arms and make use of military cars and communications.

All institutions and military units are to supply him with marching money, food rations and an advance of 100 (one hundred) Reichsmarks per month on presentation of his allowance certificate. D. is to be given protection and help at all times and, if necessary, provided with 1 of 2 escorts. D. must be assisted by all means in establishing communication with the Intelligence and Counterintelligence Section of the Headquarters of the Commander of Communications Zone B and in forwarding his written messages by a short cut.

This identity card is valid till March 31, 1943.

Commander of Communications Zone B  
per pro. Acting Chief of Staff,  
Lieut.-Col.

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 241, p. 61.*

---

\* See Document # 22.

**No. 84    Statement by SS-Sturmscharführer Fritz Knop  
about Flight of Wounded Soviet POWs from  
Execution Site**

*Berdichev*

*December 24, 1942*

SS-Sturmscharführer and Chief Secretary of the Criminal Police, Fritz Knop, born on February 18, 1897 in Neuklinz, Koeslin District, was summoned to make a statement. He said:

Since mid-August I am in charge of the Berdichev branch of the Zhitomir Security Police and SD office. On December 23, 1942, SS-Hauptsturmführer Kallbach, Deputy Chief of the Zhitomir office, visited this branch and the labor training camp under its control. Contained in that camp since late October or early November were 78 former POWs released from the Zhitomir permanent POW camp as unfit for work. As far as I know, a number of such released POWs had been placed at the disposal of the Security Police and SD in Zhitomir where some of the less disabled were singled out for work and the remaining 78 were sent to this labor camp. I recall that part of the POWs were later driven away in a truck and let loose somewhere in the neighborhood. Further acts of discharge were canceled due to objection by the Armed Forces. I don't want to be misunderstood: the army hadn't intervened in setting prisoners free but expressed a desire to see the POWs lodged someplace.

The 78 POWs in the said labor camp were all war invalids, many of them had both legs, both arms or one of the limbs missing. The few fully-limbed POWs were so heavily maimed that they couldn't do any work and were used to look after the rest.

During his inspection of the labor training camp on December 23, 1942, SS-Hauptsturmführer Kallbach ordered that those 68 or 70 POWs, who had survived so far, be given a special treatment on this very day. To this end, he detached a

truck from the headquarters with SS-man Schaefer as driver, which arrived at 11.30.

In the early morning I charged my subordinates SS-Unterscharführer Paal, SS-Rottenführer Hasselbach and SS-Sturmführer Vollprecht with preparations for the execution, making Vollprecht responsible for the operation...

It didn't occur to me to detail a larger team for carrying out the execution, since the execution site was a well-concealed place and the maimed prisoners couldn't be expected to flee.

At approximately 3 p. m. I received a telephone message from the permanent camp to the effect that one of my men charged with this special task had been wounded and one prisoner had escaped. I immediately sent SS-Hauptscharführer Wenzel and SS-Oberscharführer Fritsch in a vehicle to the execution site. After a while I received another telephone call from the permanent camp and was told that two of my men were dead. On a car which happened to pass near my office I immediately made for the permanent camp in whose vicinity I came across the truck carrying the two killed men. Hasselbach reported the case to me. According to his report, he was shooting the POWs in the pit, while the other two of my men stood guard near the truck. After Hasselbach had shot three POWs and was about to shoot a fourth, he suddenly heard shots from above the pit. Having shot the fourth POW, he climbed out of the pit and saw the scattering POWs. He opened fire and thinks he killed two of them. After that I drove to Camp I and ordered the guards to double the watch over the prisoners. Through lack of personnel I was unable to reinforce the guards and couldn't expect reinforcements from other police units which I knew to be engaged elsewhere. In the meantime Hasselbach had sent a team of 20 men from the permanent camp to ransack the area for the escapees. To facilitate the search, I informed the field gendarmerie, police gendarmerie and railroad police of what

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 126, pp. 132—134. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 148—150.*

had happened. Hasselbach, the driver and the two men I had sent with them covered the bodies of the executed POWs with a layer of earth in a regular way.

I should like to point out that the said incident took place during the second execution which had been preceded by the collisionfree shooting of ca. 20 POWs...

**No. 85 Declaration by Regional Commissar Worbs on Shooting Inhabitants of Villages Vulky and Gubelets, Shepetovka District, Kamenets-Podolsky Region, for Their Assistance to Partisans**

*Shepetovka*

*January 25, 1943*

On January 21, 1943 in the close vicinity of villages Vulky and Gubelets the bandits killed a German officer, a German soldier and a person of German origin; another German soldier was badly wounded. In retaliation, the people of Vulky and Gubelets suspected of banditism were shot and their property burned down <sup>(19)</sup>. It has been proved that part of the local population supported the bandits. As a reprisal, another 80 persons jailed in Shepetovka for assistance to the bandits were shot.

In future, everybody supporting the bandits by giving them shelter, food or in some other way will be shot together with family, and their property will be burned down.

In addition, everybody evading work without good cause or leaving his home village if only for a short while will be regarded as a bandit and given the same sort of punishment.

Dr. Worbs,  
Regional Commissar,  
Councilman

*State Archives of Khmeltsky Region, fund 428, invt. 1, file 1, p. 5. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 113—114.*



**Declaration by City Commissariat on Shooting  
Ten Communists in Zaporozhye for Killing a  
German Officer**

**No. 86**

*February 24, 1943*

At about 22.00 on February 17, 1943, a German officer was killed in the north-eastern part of Old Zaporozhye.

In retaliation, ten communists were sentenced to death and shot on the morning of February 20, 1943.

Each new attack on German servicemen and other members of the army will be punished by bloodshed on an increasingly large scale. <sup>(20)</sup>

*Newspaper "Nove Zaporozhye", February 24, 1943. Published in the collection of documents "Zaporozhye Region in the Years of the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)", Zaporozhye, 1959, p. 85*

**Declaration by Fascist Commandant of Kherson  
on Shooting Inhabitants of the Village of Dudchany  
for Reading and Distributing Soviet Leaflets**

**No. 87**

*March 28, 1943*

The accused Maria Alexandrovskaya, Vera Alexandrovskaya and Klavdia Tsegelnik from the village of Dudchany were sentenced to death for anti-German activities. The three accused read an anti-German leaflet, said they agreed with its contents, and passed it on.

The sentence has been executed.

*Newspaper "Golos Dnipro", March 28, 1943. Published in the collection of documents "Kherson Region in the Years of the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945)". Odessa, 1968, p. 102.*

**Excerpt from Report by General Commissar of  
Volyn and Podolye on Situation in Occupied  
Area and Mass Reprisals against Soviet People**

**No. 88**

*April 30, 1943*

As in the past, the local population remains prevalently antagonistic to us. The situation in cities is generally quieter than in rural areas.

This can be explained by a larger number of police and army units stationed there. For instance, we may assume that the recently effected redeployment of more police force to Kremenets should result in increased tranquility in that area. The same can be expected of the Gorokhov area.

The police force engaged in fighting armed bands, from larger units to smaller teams and especially separately posted gendarmes, have shown excellent fighting spirit. This is proved in the first place by the blood shed by the gendarmerie and security police.

Data on destroyed bands in February 21 — April 20, 1943, is appended. The following summary shows the number of destroyed bandits in the period from February 21 to April 31, 1943:

I	Captured or jailed	Shot or hanged	Executed
1	2	3	4
Bandits	24	124	4
Party workers	—	—	—
Russians who moved here after 1.09.39	—	30	7
Suspected of belonging to armed bands			
Men	172	107	6
Women	65	88	—
Children	104	58	—
Jews	3	—	58
<b>Total:</b>	<b>368</b>	<b>407</b>	<b>75</b>

II	Searched or combed	Burned down or destroyed
Inhabited localities	149	—
Villages	31	1
Farmsteads	221	88
Separate houses	89	11

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt.  
1, file 294, pp. 6—  
7.

(Signature)

**Announcement about Death Sentence Imposed by Fascist Court in Nikolaev on Young Soviet Patriots for Refusal to Work for Invaders** **No. 89**

*July 6, 1943*

A special German court in Nikolaev, in keeping with the directive of the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces as of February 17, 1942, sentenced the following persons to death for inflicting damage on German prosperity:

1. Andrey Skrinchenko, born on Jan. 19, 1925 in Lobreevka.
2. Ivan Makarov, born on Apr. 17, 1924 in Nikolaevka.
3. Alexandr Yamchukov, born on May 20, 1925 in Mikhailovka.
4. Petr Khrupakov, born on May 20, 1925 in Mikhailovka.
5. Ivan Sklyar, born in 1925 in Mikhailovka.
6. Alexandr Filippov, born in 1925 in Arkhangelsk.
7. Alexandr Goncharenko, born in 1925 in Arkhangelsk.
8. Nadezhda Dobrolezha, born on Sept. 24, 1925 in Ostapovka.
9. Maria Taranenko, born on Oct. 1, 1925 in Ostapovka.
10. Maria Salo, born on Nov. 23, 1925 in Gorozhene.

The above persons evaded compulsory work imposed by par. 1 of the directives of the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces as of December 19, 1941 and August 27, 1942 for labor conscription in the occupied eastern areas, and fled from their work place...

The death sentences were executed today...

Nikolaev, July 6, 1943 Regional Commissar

*Newspaper "Novy Chas", July 21, 1943. Published in the collection of documents "Nikolaev Region in the Years of the Great Patriotic War. Documents and Materials", Odessa, 1964, pp. 176—177.*

**No. 90    Report by Chief of Field Security Police at  
Headquarters of Army Group South on Imprison-  
ing, Checking, Court-Marshaling and Shooting  
Soviet People**

*Chief of Field Police,  
Headquarters of Army  
Group South  
# 898/43*

*September 10, 1943  
S e c r e t*

**VII. Arrests**

Measures implemented in August in the area  
of Army Group South were as follows:

5758 persons were checked up for ident-  
ity,  
2961 were arrested, of them  
284 were executed,  
264 sent to POW camps,  
232 handed over to the SD,  
92 court-martialed,  
488 handed over to local and field  
commandants' offices military counter-  
intelligence and other departments  
(department for work force procurement,  
etc.),  
758 were set free,  
843 persons are still under arrest,  
6 persons were killed in fighting or  
while rendering resistance.

The groups handled a total of 2068 cases.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 501,  
roll 82, still 201.*

*Artl,  
Chief of Field  
Security Police*

**Excerpt from Order by Commander of 42nd  
Army Corps of Army Group South for Fighting  
Partisans and Severe Punishment of Peaceful  
Population Withholding Information about  
Partisans**

**No. 91**

*October 13, 1943*

1. The Corps has the following mission to fulfill:

a. Active destruction of armed bands (acting as large, separate or small groups) and their supporters.

b. Provision of security for all railroads, highways and civil administration installations.

The set target requires quick and resolute measures to be taken by using the most drastic methods. Our priority task is to provide security of the troops, roads and installations.

In our active struggle against armed bands any exhibition of pity for the hostile strata of the population is a grave mistake for which our troops will have to pay with their blood...

...Excessively severe sentences passed by a court-martial are better than the loss of only one extra soldier from the hands of the deceitful enemy.

The following regulations are to be immediately implemented by all sector commanders in their security areas and brought into public notice:

1. Entering woodland in areas defined by local commandants' offices is forbidden. Trespassers are to be shot without warning.

2. All civilians are forbidden to appear outside their homes after 7 p. m. Transgressors are to be captured and delivered to a prisoner camp. All those attempting to flee must be halted by the use of arms.

3. People withholding information about armed bands or supplying false data are to be punished by death.

4. All civilians in the security area are to be issued identification cards.

5. All inhabited localities in areas threatened by armed bands are to be regularly raided and ransacked for weapons, ammunition and explosives. At the same time it is necessary to check the headmen and take all outsiders under arrest. The residents must be interrogated and their attitude toward the bands ascertained. Should weapons, ammunition or explosives be found in some house, all its inhabitants are to be shot with the exception of women and children if they weren't directly involved...

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 501,  
roll 43, still 1097.*

Mattenklott,  
General of the Infantry

**No. 92    Report by Duty Officer of 135th "Voluntary"<sup>21</sup>  
Security Battalion on Punitive Action in the  
Village of Oderady**

*November 5, 1943*

Several events which occurred of late, such as opening fire on a Cossack patrol and a working company, as well as laying an ambush for Cossacks on November 1, 1943, during an operation conducted under company-commander Zharko (who was badly wounded, one Cossack was killed) have necessitated reprisals against the inhabitants of Oderady.

On the morning of November 1, 1943, the village of Oderady was surrounded by a large Cossack detachment, all male inhabitants aged between 17 and 45 were driven into the village square, and 19 of them were shot on the spot in retaliation for the criminal attacks against the Cossacks.

*State Archives of  
Volyn Region, fund  
2, invt. 1, file 55,  
p. 124. Published in  
the collection of do-  
cuments "Soviet Vo-  
lyn (1939—1965)",  
part III, Lvov, 1971,  
p. 95.*

Signature

**Excerpt from Recordbook of Headquarters of Army Administrative Area 585      No. 93**

*November 27, 1943*

...The increasingly large number of mine bursts along the Chudov-Miropol road necessitates the taking of hostages from villages next to the sites of bursts; three of the hostages are to be shot for every killed German soldier and one for every wounded German. See Appendix 477...

The entries checked and  
found complete and correct:

Commandant of Army Administrative Area 585  
Lieut.-Gen. (Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 501,  
roll 87, still 260.*

**Instructions by Commandant of Army Administrative Area 585 to Field Commandant's Office 197 on Shooting Hostages for Attempted Mine-Planting on Berdichev-Zhitomir Railroad Track      No. 94**

*December 23, 1943  
S e c r e t*

The increasingly frequent attempts at mine-planting on the Berdichev-Zhitomir railroad track demand strict measures to be taken without delay. From now on the population of the neighboring villages is to be used for regular mine hunting in the said area alongside the railroad. Sufficient numbers of people from the same villages are to be taken hostage. Announcements are to be posted up in the villages to the effect that in future every attempted attack on the railroad will be punished by shooting three hostages for each damaged railroad car or engine.

I require that in accordance with these instructions hostages be shot forthwith after every attack on the railroad. Each inhabited locality is to be held responsible for its assigned sector of mine hunting.

Field Commandant's Office 197 is to allocate railroad lengths to the commandant's offices of Berdichev, Chudnov and Miropol and designate localities which will carry responsibility for each railroad section and provide hostages.

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 519, p. 4.*

By Command  
Maj.-Gen.

**No. 95      Excerpt from Testimony to Criminal Handling  
of Soviet POWs Given by Kurt von Oesterreich \*,  
Lieutenant-General of Hitler's Army, at Nurem-  
berg Trial on December 28, 1945**

Approximately in March, 1941 I was summoned to Berlin to appear at a secret session held at the Headquarters of the Armed Forces High Command.

The session was presided by Lieut.-Gen. Reinecke who was chief of the POW Department the Headquarters of the Armed Forces High Command.

The session was attended by more than twenty chiefs of POW departments from different districts, and by officers of the Headquarters.

In view of too little time left, Gen. Reinecke ordered that urgent measures be taken for setting up camps. He pointed out that where no roofed barracks can be put up in time, camps for Soviet POWs should be set up in the open and encircled with barbed wire.

---

\* Kurt von Oesterreich, former chief of the POW department in the Danzig military district.



Gen. Reinecke then gave us instructions on handling Russian POWs which stipulated the shooting without warning of POWs attempting to escape. At some later date I got a letter order of the Armed Forces High Command confirming Reinecke's instructions on shooting without warning Russian POWs attempting to flee. I don't remember now who signed that order.

In June, 1941, two days after Germany invaded the territory of the Soviet Union, I received another directive of the Armed Forces High Command signed by the Chief of the POW Department, Gen. Reinecke.

This document known as the "Circular on Commissars" ordered in behalf of the Führer that German military units engaged in the campaign and the administration of POW camps shoot all captive Red Army political instructors, communists and Jews to a man.

The ensuing directives of the Armed Forces High Command decreed that the corpses of the said categories of POWs should be buried en masse in pits and, when possible, burned after the removal of identity tags.

In accordance with the instructions from the German Armed Forces High Command, political instructors, communists and Jews discovered among the POWs were to be handed over by camp commandants to special teams of the SD for execution.

In late 1941 or early 1942, I was again summoned to Berlin to attend a meeting of the chiefs of POW departments of military districts.

The meeting was presided by the new chief of the POW Department at the Headquarters of the Armed Forces High Command, Maj.-Gen. von Grevenitz.

The question under discussion was the handling of Russian POWs no longer fit for work because of wounds, emaciation and diseases.

On Gen. Grevenitz's proposal, some of the officers present at the meeting took part in the

discussion, among them doctors who suggested that such POWs should be rallied into one place — a camp or infirmary — and killed with poison.

After the discussion Gen. Grevenitz gave out orders to the effect that the POWs unfit for work should be deprived of life by the camps' medical personnel.

In the summer of 1942, I was sent to Ukraine as chief of the POW department at Army Group B. On arrival I learned that the method of killing POWs with poison was already being implemented there.

During my visit to a transit POW camp near Chir in October 1942, the camp commandant told me that in the space of only one week 30-40 emaciated and sick Soviet POWs were killed with poison.

In other camps disabled Russian POWs were simply shot dead. For instance, during my visit to Transit Camp # 125 in Millerovo in the summer of 1942, the camp commandant, when asked how he was dealing with the disabled Russian POWs, said that over the past eight days he had shot ca. 400 Russian POWs for the above reasons.

While in Ukraine, I received a top secret order signed by Himmler to the effect that beginning from August 1942, Russian POWs should be branded with a special mark.

Russian POWs were kept in the camps in abominable conditions, they were poorly fed, suffered moral humiliation and died of cold and diseases.

Similar treatment was given to Russian POWs also during transportation. Many of the POWs delivered to me were physically run down, enfeebled and unfit for work, in torn uniform and without foot covering, since German soldiers had taken from them boots, shoes, uniform, underclothing and other things.

POWs were delivered in freight cars or flat-cars in which they also had to excrete. For days

on end they were unable to wash because there was no water, and were given a starvation ration.

In the early 1942, in a train carrying Russian POWs from Ukraine to the city of Torun, ca. 75 people died, their bodies were not removed, the cars with live humans stinking of putrefaction. Some 100 POWs who couldn't stand it any longer and attempted to flee were shot.

During my course of duty in the Danzig military district about 12-13 trains arrived there, each carrying 1000—1500 Russian POWs of whom 50—100 men had died during transportation.

In October 1942, a train with Russian POWs came to Kharkov where it was ascertained that 150 men out of 1500 had been missing. It was found that 75 men had died on the way, their dead bodies left lying in the cars. The other 75 POWs had attempted to flee but had been captured by the guards and shot on the spot.

It wasn't any better in hospitals for POWs. When visiting an infirmary in Kharkov, I saw ROWs in grave condition, deprived of clothing and footwear and placed in unheated rooms with all windows broken.

As a result, 200—300 POWs died in that infirmary daily of emaciation and infectious diseases.

I must add that in Ukraine's POW camps under my control ca. 20,000 Soviet civilians were kept under arrest in separate barracks, all taken hostage from a number of Ukraine's areas infested by the partisan movement.

At the same time, ca. 30 villages inhabited by 10,000 people were taken under guard for the same reason. Each of those villages was surrounded by German troops, and their residents hadn't been allowed outside the village until the partisan movement in the neighborhood was suppressed.

## CHAPTER I

---

After the partisans in the said areas were destroyed, able-bodied Soviet citizens, both men and women, aged between 17 and 40 were removed to Germany for work. As far as I can remember, more than 10,000 people were displaced to Germany.

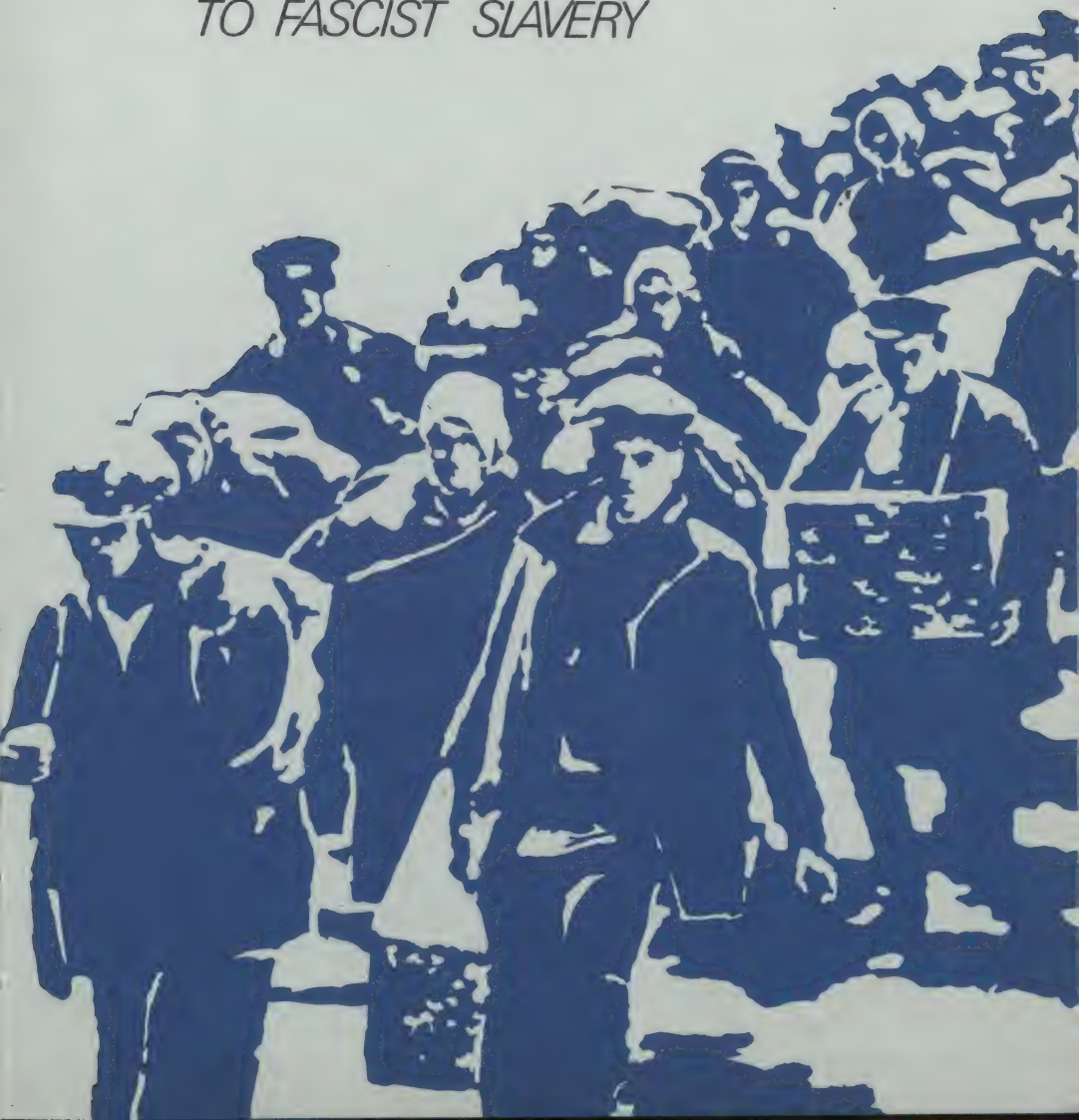
This testimony has been written with my own hand.

*Nuremberg Trial,*  
*v. 3, pp. 126—130.*

Kurt Oesterreich

# CHAPTER 2

FORCED LABOR  
AND DISPLACEMENT  
OF POPULATION  
TO FASCIST SLAVERY



*Young people from  
Lubny District,  
Poltava Region, are  
being driven to  
Germany for forced  
labor. 1943.*



*To penal servitude.  
Kiev. 1941.*

*Being taken to fascist  
slavery. Kovel, Volyn  
Region. 1942.*





**No. 96    Directive by Todt, Minister of Armament and Ammunition, for Prohibiting Payment to Workers in Occupied Eastern Provinces**

*Berlin*

*July 28, 1941*

General-Fieldmarshal Keitel has expressed an objection to the units of Organization Todt <sup>(22)</sup> paying a daily wage of 25 rubles to local workers in the Lemberg area and enlisting workers from factories.

Therefore I order:

As I've already explained to all my associates during my last tour, the regulations for work force employment in Russia are different from those in Western Europe. In the East, use must be made in the first place of work force and cart transport conscription without payment. The worker is to receive only a modest ration. From now on wages are not allowed in the operations zone.

In the areas where the economic organization set up by the Reichsmarshal has already started functioning, wages can be paid only for primitive building work by agreement with the said economic organization.

The whereabouts of the nearest economic organization's office can be learned from the liaison officer at the Army Group Headquarters. At present they are located in:

Area of Army Group South

Yassy, Lvov, Ternopol, Proskurov, Berdichev, Zhitomir, Lutsk.

Area of Army Group Center

Tolochin, Tsyrovitsi (east of Mogilev), Minsk.

Area of Army Group North

Kaunas, Vilnius, Daugavpils, Riga, Sebez, Polotsk.

My personal point of view is known to all of you. Each team leader in Organization Todt is responsible to me for keeping on the set course. All business companies must be informed corres-



pondingly. They will not be reimbursed for the payments which are not in keeping with these guidelines.

This directive is to be brought to the knowledge of all subordinate organizations and all business companies.

Dr. Todt

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 127, pp. 147—148. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 174—175.*

**Directive by Reichsministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces for Use of Soviet People as Work Force in Germany and Occupied Areas**

**No. 97**

*November 9, 1941*

The Reichsmarshal gave out the following orders for the use of the Russian work force:

1. Strong work force reserves are an important part of war effort.

Russian workers have proved their efficiency while putting up the powerful Russian industry. Now they are to be used in the interests of Germany. Certain objections to the Führer's decree apropos of this are minor significance. Errors in the employment of work force must be minimized. This should be supervised by the defense management and security police.

**II. Russians in the zone of combat operations**

They are to be used mainly for the building of roads and railroads, cleanup work, mine clearing and construction of airfields. German construction battalions should be disbanded (for example, in the Air Force), skilled German workers must be used in the war industry instead of digging ground and breaking stones: that kind of work is designed for the Russians.

**III. Russians in the Reichscommissariats and Generalgouvernement**

The same principles are applied as in par. II plus employment in agriculture: where machines are insufficient, everything required by Ger-

many of the agrarian sector of the eastern economy is to be produced by manual workers. An adequate number of workers should be trained for the ruthless exploitation of Russia's coal deposits.

IV. Russians in Germany, including the Protectorate

The required number of Russian workers depends on demand. When placing requests, arrangements should be made to remove from Germany workers of other nationalities who have lower capacity for work and consume more food, and to relieve German women of active participation in the working process.

A. Russian prisoners of war

1. Selection must be performed in camps outside Germany. The decisive factors are the learned trade and state of health. Other factors to be considered are nationality, political loyalty and requirements of the war industry.

2. The dispatch of POWs, like their selection, must proceed orderly, methodically and at an accelerated pace. The problem of feeding POWs must be solved, and their reliable guarding ensured.

3. As far as possible, officers shouldn't be used for work, and exclusion of commissars must be made a matter of principle.

4. The Russians are to be used in the first place in such branches as:

- mining,
- road building (including repair workshops and production of transportation facilities),
- war industry (tanks, guns, aircraft equipment),
- agriculture,
- construction,
- large workshops (shoemaker's),
- special teams for emergency jobs and public works.

5. Organization of work

The general line is teamwork. Exceptions can be made only by permission. In agriculture,

teams are used not only for large-scale production, but also for a day's job on smaller farms. In various branches of industry including mining the ideal organization is all-Russian work force with German foremen.

6. Billeting: in camps (barracks).

7. Supervision: German servicemen and workers perform the functions of the auxiliary police during workday.

Speedy and relentless action is the best precautionary measure. Punishment ranges from a diminished food ration to court-martial, as a rule without in-between measures.

8. Clothes: introduction of work clothes of a uniform pattern is expedient. Overclothes are provided according to the instructions from the Armed Forces High Command. Wooden shoes are generally used as footwear. As regards underclothes, the Russians are hardly accustomed to wearing them and scarcely know what they look like.

9. Provision with food

The Russians are used to live on a frugal diet and can therefore be fed without noticeably affecting our food balance. They shouldn't be indulged or nurtured with German food, but must be given their fill to be kept fit for work.<sup>23</sup>

B. Russian workers

For all practical purposes, their use for work and their treatment shouldn't differ from the handling of Russian POWs. A very good effect in the use of both categories has been produced by limiting their food rations. But generally, adequate and equivalent diet is of great importance to a Russian worker.

Conditions of his work should allow for:

1. Small pocket money.

2. Upkeep of his family.

3. Since work force will cost the employer very little, a financial agreement with him should be concluded.

4. Natives of the Baltic regions can be granted benefits. Their maintenance costs may be equat-

ed with the highest wages paid to the Poles working in Germany, with due consideration of the general income level in the eastern provinces.

5. The Ukrainians are given no special privileges. The Führer has ordered that henceforth the captives should not be set free.

6. The use of the Russians for work must in no way affect the problem of wages in the eastern provinces.

All financial measures in this sphere should be based on the premise that, in keeping with the Führer's strict orders, by paying the lowest possible wages in the eastern provinces Germany will save money to defray its war expenses and war debts after the cessation of hostilities. Violations entail the most severe punishment. This also relates to every attempt at social reforms in the Russian colonial area.

7. The Russian workers are issued a distinctive badge showing their national affiliation.

The procedure of the Russian work force employment (number of workers, trades, labor demand, requests, etc.) is established by the Reichsmarshal's special decree. Recruitment and shipment of workers not conformable to the said procedure are not allowed. Recruitment and use of POWs for work are to be coordinated and must follow a uniform pattern.

(s) Norman

Official: Bühl

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3538, invt. 2, file 200, pp. 1—3. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 50, 52.*

### **No. 98      Coering's Directive for Granting Plenary Powers to Work Force Employment Team**

*January 10, 1942*

The employment of work force will become increasingly important in the next months. On the one hand, war conditions necessitate the

draft into the army of all young men to ensure the fulfillment of the army's mission. On the other hand, the war industry and other branches of the war economy as well as agriculture are badly in need of work force. This problem can be largely solved by the employment of war prisoners, especially from Soviet Russia.

To be crowned with success, measures to this effect will necessarily require unified control, and I intend to achieve this by all manner of means.

Therefore, my team for the employment of work force which has been handling this problem within the framework of the Four-Year Plan is now given plenary powers to control all efforts in the employment of labor and in the distribution of surplus work force when the demands of the armed forces in replacements have been met. Ministerial-Director Dr. Mansfeld will closely cooperate with the Armed Forces High Command and the High Commands of the three armed services. Reshuffle of labor inside the war industry will be done according to the existing regulations but in compliance with the general work force employment measures. The Reichsminister for Arms and Ammunition must coordinate all reshuffle measures with the work force employment team.

Please take all this into consideration and ensure maximum cooperation of all your institutions with the work force employment team and the Labor Department, so as to spare me the issue of special directions on miscellaneous problems.

Goering

Distribution:

- a. Higher Reichsbodies.
- b. General commissioners, heads of teams etc. for the execution of the Four-Year Plan.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3538, invt. 2, file 97, p. 2. Published in the collection of documents: "Soviet Ukraine in the Years of the Great Patriotic War", v. 1, p. 352.*

No. 99      **Excerpt from Instructions by Reichscommissar for Ukraine to Kiev's General Commissar on Enlistment of City Population in Manual Tillage of Land for Spring Planting of Cereals**

*January 22, 1942*

Shortage of fuel and horses makes it impossible to use the traditional methods of land cultivation in the coming spring. Though the nearest environs of Kiev have suffered quite a lot from the war, it is exactly there that the hundred percent tillage of fields can be easily effected if the only profusely available means of production — human labor — is fully and decidedly utilized.

Dryness and drought necessitate the spring tillage to be completed within a very short time, otherwise the seeds won't bud and germinate. The many gardens and extensive arable land around the city hadn't been cultivated before winter set in and lie there just as the war had left them. It is only with human hands that those expanses can be tilled, i. e. turned up for sowing. Should 50,000 people be employed, each of them digging a daily average of 100 sq. m, then 500 hectares can be cultivated in one day, which will make 10,000 hectares of upturned land in 20 days. The average yield in Ukraine is not less than 10 metric centners per hectare, so that 100,000 metric centners of grain can be harvested from that land. This will make an increment of 642 15-ton freight cars. I emphasize the word "increment", since otherwise the greater part of that land would remain unproductive. In reality, the extra gain will be much greater because they grow plenty of vegetables here, and vegetables are known to yield more nutriment than grain.

I envisage the following procedure of work force employment:

Responsibility for the whole operation will be carried by the police. They must immediately

count up all available spades; it may also be possible to shift one of the local factories to spade manufacture. The 50,000 people are to be organized into regiments numbering 5,000 men each, the regiments will be broken down into companies of 500 men each, and the companies into teams of 50 men. Every team leader must be assigned a plot of land in advance, so that no time is wasted on bustling about when spring weather sets swiftly in.

This employment is to be regarded as an honorable duty of the city population and is not subject to payment, as remuneration will make the operation unprofitable...

Please give corresponding instructions to other cities in the area of General Commissariat Kiev.

per pro. Military  
Administration  
Councillor

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3,  
file 378, pp. 76—77.

**Report by Ministerial-Director Mansfeld on High Mortality among Soviet Prisoners of War Used as Work Force and on Broad Employment of Civilians from Occupied Soviet Areas for Work in Germany**

No. 100

Berlin

February 20, 1942  
*S e c r e t*

The present difficulties in the employment of work force wouldn't have arisen, if a decision on the broad use of Russian prisoners of war had been taken in good time. We had 3.9 million Russians at our disposal of whom only 1.1 million have survived. Alone between November 1941 and January 1942, the death toll took 500,000 Russians. The number of Russian POWs employed today (400,000) can hardly be increased. By the reduction of typhus cases we may probably count on another 100,000—150,000 Russians to be sent into the economy.

Employment of Russian civilians becomes therefore increasingly important. We have a total of 600,000—650,000 Russian civilians on tap, of them 300,000 trained industrial workers and 300,000—350,000 agricultural workers. Their employment is dependent exclusively on transportation. It is illogical to carry these people in flatcars or unheated freight cars and unload corpses on arrival at the station of destination.

Every week some 8,000—10,000 Russian civilians arrive in Germany. They are perfectly good workmen, well practiced and working with exactness and speed that cannot be sustained by some German laborers at present.

Specific difficulties arise with regard to nutrition. The Russians come well nourished and dressed and must be kept fit for work. By agreement with State Secretary Backe, rations for the Russians have to be improved.<sup>23</sup>

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 145, p. 178. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", p. 181.*

**No. 101    Telegram of Fascist Germany's Army High Command to All Headquarters and Army Group Area Commanders in the East on Assisting Occupation Authorities in Forced Shipment of Work Force to Germany**

*April 25, 1942*

All military authorities must give every support to mobilization boards and control bodies under the General Commissioner for the employment of work force. From now on, army and panzer army headquarters and army group area commanders will cable periodic reports by 1st and 15th of each month on the number of shipped workers.<sup>24</sup>

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3538, invt. 2, file 87, p. 27. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 107—108.*

Bench,  
Quartermaster-General,  
Army High Command

Official: Dr. Olb



**Excerpt from Directive by Commander of Communications Zone South to Field and Local Commandants and Work Force Recruitment Team of Military and Economic Inspection for Forced Shipment of Soviet People to Germany**

**No. 102**

*May 20, 1942*

Work force recruitment measures taken by the General Commissioner's Recruiting Board are insufficient. Recruitment has to be essentially extended and accelerated. This action is of paramount importance for the further progress of war. Recruitment must be expanded over large areas, which necessitates involvement of local commandants' offices, agricultural organizations of Economic Headquarters Ost <sup>(25)</sup>, district administration and burgomasters.

...All military institutions must render assistance to work force recruitment offices and to one another. Correspondingly, agricultural organizations of Economic Headquarters Ost have been instructed to meet the requests of field and local commandants' offices for cooperation.

Each field and local commandant's office is to designate one officer (or one administrative executive in field commandants' offices containing a military administration section) to be responsible for all matters relating to work force recruitment. His name must be made known to the next work force recruitment office (procurement team or public employment board).

If necessary, procurement teams may detail their liaison agents to field and local commandants' offices.

The field and local commandants' offices hold district authorities and burgomasters personally responsible for the recruitment of work force by all available means and submission of reports on the work done.

Work force (both sexes) must be recruited in the first place for the employment in the follow-

ing branches of the economy: mining, railroad maintenance, metallurgy, agriculture, construction, big workshops (shoe repair), special work teams for urgent and emergency jobs.

Exempt from recruitment are persons aged below 14 and above 50 (in the latter case, excepting particularly robust individuals), political and criminal suspects, Asiatics, Jews and local nationals of German origin.

Checkups on these people are to be made by the SD.

As a rule, those recruited will proceed to the departure depot or waiting camp on foot. If necessary, use of trucks or cart transport can be negotiated with the transportation authorities.

At departure depots or waiting camps the recruited teams are taken over by the work force employment organizations which are to attend to the institution of waiting camps, train marshaling, provision with food <sup>(23)</sup> during transportation and escort to the Reich's frontier whereupon trains with work force will be catered by the Reich's agencies.

Military institutions must cooperate most closely with work force employment authorities. The latter have been given corresponding instructions by Economic Headquarters Ost.

Preparations for work force recruitment are to be started without delay. Field and local commandants' offices must at once establish contact with the nearest work force employment institutions.

By the 25th of each month (beginning from June 25, 1942) the security divisions and immediately subordinate field commandants' offices are to report on the number of persons shipped from their controlled areas.

Commander of Communications  
Zone South per pro. Chief of Staff,  
Lieut.-Col. of GSC

(Signature)

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 461, pp. 72—77.

**Excerpt from Report by General Commissar of  
Zhitomir Region to Reichscommissar for Ukraine  
on Displacement of Soviet People to Germany  
for Work**

**No. 103**

*June 3, 1942*

...Displacement of civil work force to Germany  
was our top priority. Up to now the following  
numbers of people were shipped out to Germany:

January 1942 —

1 train with 441 local inhabitants

March 1942 —

7 trains with 7,009 local inhabitants

April 1942 —

6 trains with 7,412 local inhabitants

May 1942 —

20 trains with 25,600 local inhabitants

---

40,462 local workers

With a view to the established quota of 180,000  
men and women, another 140,000 local inhabit-  
ants will have to be shipped in 120—140 trains.  
However, already now it must be said this  
extraordinary high target can hardly be met.

**Klemm**  
**Official: Administration Inspector**  
**(Signature)**

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 454,  
roll 22, still 449.*

**No. 104 Excerpt from Written Record of Conference Held by General Commissioner for Work Force Employment, Sauckel \*, on Displacement to Germany of 400,000—500,000 Ukrainian Women as Domestic Servants**

*Berlin*

*September 4, 1942*

*Secret*

...The Führer has decreed that 400,000—500,000 Ukrainian women aged between 15 and 35 be immediately shipped out to Germany for domestic services. The Führer has charged the General Commissioner for work force employment with carrying out this campaign which should be accomplished in three months.

In this connection (which is also favored by Reichsleiter Bormann), the earlier illegal imports to Germany of women for domestic services by the personnel of the German Armed Forces and other German institutions must be legally postdated and also allowed in future alongside the official recruitment.

Gauleiter Sauckel added that aside from the said women servants a million more workers must be brought to Germany from the east, since this was the only way of putting into effect the Führer's program of armament and steel production for the realization of the great plans in the west and subsequent destruction of the biggest in the West North American war economy...

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 138, pp. 189—193. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 193—194.*

---

\* Sauckel, Fritz — one of fascist Germany's major war criminals. Gauleiter, prime-minister and minister of interior in Thuringia. On March 21, 1942, was appointed General Commissioner for work force employment, including foreign workers and prisoners of war. Implemented the policy of slave labor, inhuman and cruel exploitation of labor resources in the occupied territories. On October 1, 1946, was sentenced to death by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal and hanged.

**Letter by Sauckel, General Commissioner for  
Work Force Employment, to Reichsminister for  
Occupied Eastern Provinces on Additional Ship-  
ment of Labor from Ukraine to Germany**

No. 105

*October 3, 1942*

The Führer has put forward a new urgent armament program which makes it necessary to engage two more million foreign workers. To carry out this mission, I have been authorized by the Führer to take new measures in the Reich, Protectorate, Generalgouvernement, and occupied eastern provinces which would guarantee regulated employment of work force for Germany's war economy under all conditions.

Most of the required additional labor must be drawn from the newly occupied eastern provinces, particularly from Reichskommissariat Ukraine, which is to supply 225,000 workers by December 31, 1942 and another 225,000 by May 1, 1943.

Please immediately inform Reichskommissar and Gauleiter for Ukraine, Koch,\* of the new situation and task, and urge him expressly to take personal responsibility for full assistance in the fulfillment of this new mission.

I intend to pay a visit to Koch shortly and I would be much obliged if he notified me where and when I could meet him for a personal talk. But I'm asking rightaway that recruitment of work force be started at once with all energy and by all available means, including, in partic-

---

\* Erich Koch — hangman of the Polish and Ukrainian peoples. Oberpresident and Gauleiter of East Prussia. Soon after the start of war with the USSR was appointed Reichsminister for Ukraine. Hitler's dutiful satrap, he used exceedingly cruel methods to rob the occupied area, ruthlessly exploit the peaceful population, send Soviet people to fascist slavery, actively assist in annihilating the civil population. After the war went into hiding near Hamburg under the name of Berger. In 1950 was arrested by the British and after long procrastination handed over to the Polish authorities. At the trial which took place in Poland in the late 1958 — early 1959 was sentenced to death by hanging.

ular, assistance of specialists from public employment offices.

All instructions which provisionally limited recruitment of workers from the eastern provinces are canceled. In the next months enlistment of work force for the Reich must be given priority before all other measures.

Our present needs in work force can be met only by the exercise of uncompromising control. I am not ignorant of the difficulties facing the new undertaking but I am convinced that determined implementation of all ways and means complete with the greatest efficiency of all those involved would lead to its timely accomplishment.

I am cabling a message about the new mission directly to the Reichscommissar for Ukraine.

With reference to our telephone conversation today, I will send you the Führer's new decree verbatim early next week.

Heil Hitler!

Yours respectfully  
Fritz Sauckel

Official: Akkermann, office clerk

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3538, invt. 2, file 230, pp. 6—7. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 153—154.*

**No. 106 Directive by Reichscommissar for Ukraine to General District Commissars in Lutsk, Zhitomir, Kiev, Nikolaev, Dnepropetrovsk and Melitopol \* for Closing Schools and Colleges and Displacement of All Students Aged above 15 to Germany for Work**

*Rovno*

*October 24, 1942*

Despite my exact political directions and, above all, my instructions as of August 31, 1942, I have found that apart from 4-grade elementary

---

\* Residence of General Commissar of Tavriya District.

schools a number of other schools which I have not authorized are functioning in General Districts. I have also ascertained that, for instance, colleges in Kiev and Vinnitsa have acquired the status of universities and that not a few other higher educational institutions are in operation.

At the time when in Germany itself education of the growing generation is close to a standstill and there are no sufficient replacements even for such vitally important professions as doctors, it is absolutely of no account whether Ukraine educates or doesn't educate its young generation from which Germany will be able to derive benefits only after a lapse of a decade.

Therefore I expect the General Commissars to close all schools and colleges with students over 15 years of age and send all teachers and students, irrespective of sex, in a body to Germany for work.

At the same time I require that no school except 4-grade elementary schools should function without my authorization.

Besides, I should like to emphasize that also 4-grade elementary schools are allowed to work only if they use text-books and aids approved by myself.

Research institutions may continue work under German supervision and without Ukrainian students; for that they need my explicit sanction.

I feel obliged to remind the General Commissars and their permanent chiefs of departments that I hold them personally responsible for the most painstaking fulfillment of these instructions. I call their particular attention to the fact that this responsibility spreads over every college and educational institution in the General District, including institutions which have been opened on orders from authorities superior to the General Commissars.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 4620, invt. 3, file 378, p. 70. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 168—169.*

Koch

No. 107    **Excerpt from Speech by Gauleiter Koch at a Meeting in Kiev of Members of the Nationalist Socialist German Party about Their Behavior toward Ukrainians**

*Reichsleiter  
Rosenberg's  
Special  
Headquarters  
Main Working  
Group Ukraine*

*March 5, 1943  
Appendix to Circular  
# 8/43*

...One thing is clear: the last German worker, however insignificant, is a thousand times superior racially, worthily and politically to everything that we control and possess here. From the Party's viewpoint it is both foul and dishonorable for a German citizen, a national socialist, to maintain relations with the local population. Should I catch anyone walking arm-in-arm with a native, he will be expelled from the Party, removed from the eastern provinces and certified as unfit for duty. We are national socialists, a ruling nation, and cannot dare to think of making ourselves guilty or filthy...

...In the struggle against Bolshevism we must seize in this area everything which is of use to Adolf Hitler and his German soldiers. We have not come here to give manna and burn incense, we are here to create prerequisites for the victory over Bolshevism.

In this country we must see to it that the natives work, work and work again, so that our last requirements for the struggle against Bolshevism can be met.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3,  
file 378, pp. 89—90.*



**Excerpt from Written Record of Conference Held by Commander of Communications Zone South with General Commissioner for Work Force Employment on Enlisting Troops and Police to Ship Soviet People for Work to Germany** No. 108

*Kiev*

*March 30, 1943*

**Participants:**

Commander of CZ South General of the Infantry Friderici, Top Officers of the SS and Police in CZ South:

SS-Obergruppenführer Prützmann,  
State Councillor Paukert,  
Head of Department Gabriel,  
Ministerial Councillor Dr. Letsch,  
Senior Field Commandant Lieut.-Gen. Lehmann,  
City Commandant Maj.-Gen. von Römer,  
Operational Commander Maj.-Gen. Goesch,  
Commander of Law Enforcement Police Lieut.-Gen. von Bomhard,  
Chief of Staff Colonel of GSC Gillhausen,  
Lieut.-Col. Dr. Ritter von Goss,  
Senior Military Administration Councillor Dr. Mellin,  
SS-Obersturmbahnführer Dr. Ehrlinger,  
Lieut.-Col. of the Security Police Engelhaupt,  
Assistant General Commissar Schumann,  
Chief of Department Scharf  
Adjutant of CZ Commander Captain Dr. Ahmele,  
Assistant Adjutant 1st Lieut. Radetzky.

1. The CZ Commander points out that the question under discussion at the conference is the enforcement of labor conscription in the operations area and shipment of work force to the Reich.

Voluntary reserves have been used up, and labor conscription is lacking in administrative prerequisites. The required line now is coercion of the population.

2. Report by State Councillor Paukert, General Commissioner for Work Force Employment: One million women and men are to be shipped from

Ukraine to Germany. The war industry requires 600,000 workers and agriculture 700,000. It is necessary to reshuffle labor from agriculture to the war industry, and from the war industry to the army.

In conclusion, the CZ Commander stresses that conditions necessary for work force coercion on an individual basis are insufficient in most areas, that the enforcement of coercive measures must be supported by the police and the army, but that the available police and security units are not enough for the purpose.

The CZ Commander states that all civil, police and army institutions work in complete agreement with one another...

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 226, pp. 5—9.

**No. 109      Order by 1st Lieut. of the Gendarmerie Bernhardt  
for Employment of Military Units to Displace  
Soviet Citizens to Germany**

*Kazatin*

*July 27, 1943*

### 1. SITUATION

The village of Karabchiev has furnished no people for work in the Reich. Therefore on Friday, July 30, 1943, coercive measures will be taken against the village in order to capture and ship out those subject to mustering into work force.

### 2. MISSION

1) The Task Force will be detailed by Gendarmerie Posts Ruzhin and Vcherayshe: Ruzhin — 4 gendarmes and 40 policemen, of them 20 mounted; Vcherayshe — 1 gendarme and 20 policemen, of them 10 mounted.

2) The team from Vcherayshe will arrive at Ruzhin by 10.00 July 29, 1943.

3) The whole force will rally in front of the gendarmerie quarters by 22.30 July 29, 1943, ready to march off.

- 4) The force is divided into two task elements:
  1. Task Element 1: Oberwachtmeister Klar in command of Team Vcherayshe.
  2. Task Element 2: Meister Wagner in command of the remaining force.
- 5) Each post will supply 10 saddlehorses. Ruzhin will receive another 10 saddlehorses through the district agriculture executive. Vehicles are provided by district agriculture executives. All requests will be initiated from here.
- 6) Authorized uniform: service uniform, great-coats, gendarmerie steel helmets.
- 7) Armament: rifles with 30 rounds, gendarmerie hand grenades, one light machinegun per team.

### 3. EXECUTION

a. The teams march off at 23.00 from Ruzhin to the area of operation. Team 1 via Yagnyatin and Team 2 via Molchanovka. Both teams meet exactly at 03.00 before the village and encircle in at a distance of 300 m. Team 1 occupies the sector north of the village. The boundary line: northern part of the body of water to the west and north-west of the village. Team 2 blocks the village from the south. The boundary line: southern bank of the said body of water. All attempts of escape from the village must be prevented, if necessary by the use of weapons. Meister Wagner will hold out a reserve with one gendarme and one interpreter to be employed inside the village. The encircling is to be completed by 03.30.

b. Action inside the village will be conducted according to the situation and by arrangement with the regional commissar's representative who will take part in the operation. He will accomplish the burning down of homes. After the operation is completed all detainees will be brought to the Zarudintsy railroad station to be entrained.

After the operation Team Vcherayshe will immediately return to the garrison.

The escort guard will be detailed from here.

### 4. GENERAL

*State Archives of Zhitomir Region, fund P—1182, invt. 1, file 6, p. 191. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 210-212.*

The area of operation must be kept secret until the destination is reached. The march speed is to be regulated so as to ensure a simultaneous arrival at 03.00 of both teams at the meeting point before the village. At a 2—3 km distance from the village all local policemen are to be informed of the action and once again reminded of their duties.

Bernhardt,  
1st Lieut. of the Gendarmerie

**No. 110    Excerpt from Report by Commander of Security Troops to Commander of Communications Zone South on Deterioration of Public Attitude Caused by Reprisals by Occupation Authorities and Forced Shipment of People to Germany for Slave Labor**

*Orderbook 1300/43*

*September 4, 1943  
S e c r e t*

Public attitude hasn't improved. It is influenced by the situation on the front which quickly becomes common knowledge from hearsay, by the bands' increased activity, the removal of work force, and the food problem. On the other hand, the deteriorated public attitude results from the incorrect handling of the people by the administration. There are complaints about district chiefs, headmen and agricultural executives beating the civil population... To improve the looks of the town of Lubny, the district commissar ordered that homes of ca. 50 families be pulled down and started demolition of another big and well-appointed house which accommodated 11 families. Such actions worsen our billeting capability, inflict harm on the population and divert work force from important military projects. Likewise in Lubny, orders

were given to tear down the small house of the Russian poet Pushkin because it was spoiling the view from the windows of the district commissar's house. This decision aroused great discontent among the civil population who regard the Pushkin house as their sacred national wealth.

Sauckel's action meets with increasingly great resistance of the local civil population and aggravates the difficult situation in the labor market. On the grounds that in many localities induction orders were not obeyed, the civil administration of Novogeorgievsk District issued a command to burn down six houses in Chaplishche alone and eight more houses in three other localities, as well as drive away directly from their work places even those people who were exempt from recruitment.

As a consequence, the greatest part of the able-bodied population are taking to the woods...

Gen. of the Inf.  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 227, pp. 8—9.*

**Excerpt from Report by Commander of Security  
Troops to Commander of Communications Zone  
South on Progress in Evacuation of Civil Popula-  
tion in September 1943**

**No.111**

*October 6, 1943*

Evacuation. By the order of the Commander of Army Group South as of September 9, 1943, the Commander of Communications Zone South was entrusted with the evacuation of civil population from the area east of the Dnieper which had been part of the Communications Zone. To ensure unimpeded evacuation, the local commandants' offices were directed to take the following measures:

a) Use every means to ship off all those fit for military service.

b) Remove in a body all personnel of industrial enterprises by transport facilities or in march columns.

c) Remove all able-bodied population, if necessary with families.

d) For a time, keep on their jobs those engaged in loading operations and at installations and factories which are of importance to the army; these people will be assembled into working parties and evacuated after the area is cleared.

e) Cooperate with the civil administration.

The withdrawal and evacuation were started by the troops as ordered:

8th Army — on September 11, 1943,

6th Army — on September 13, 1943

1st and 4th Panzer Armies — on September 19, 1943.

By its directive as of September 17, 1943, the Headquarters of Army Group South ordered the evacuation of the civil population from cities along the Dnieper. For the execution of this directive the following instructions have been given to local commandants' offices and other involved military institutions:

a) Evacuation of the civil population is controlled by the general commissars.

b) In cities it is necessary to keep from leaving those civilians who are required for military and transportation missions, railroad maintenance, loading operations, as well as for the evacuation of the remaining industrial enterprises, as directed by Economic Inspection South. All combat-capable working parties and able-bodied population mustered for setting up defenses and doing agricultural jobs are to be evacuated only after dismissal from work by order of the operational commander.

c) March routes, halt areas and feeding points are picked after approval by the general commissars who will also consider suggestions for the location of reception centers.

The prosecution of the evacuation was hampered by the following factors:

a) In consequence of the military developments some of the march columns were overrun by the Russians.

b) The broadest strata of the population are against the evacuation and prefer to flee to the countryside in the vicinity of the evacuation areas. Shortage of troops hinders the use of coercive evacuation measures.

c) Because of shortage of escort guards part of the evacuees broke away from the march columns and failed to appear at reception centers.

d) The military situation required that able-bodied evacuees be used for building up defenses and fortifications, which resulted in the disintegration of columns and separation from families.

Commander of Security Troops  
per pro. Ct. von Steuberg,  
Maj.-Gen.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 234, pp. 45—46.

**Excerpt from Report by Military Administration  
Department at Headquarters of Army Administrative Area 593 on Evacuation of Civil Population  
from Operational Zone of 6th Army and on  
Plight of Forcibly Evacuated Soviet People**

**No. 112**

*October 17, 1943 \**

The bulk of the population of the area to be evacuated (area of combat operations) stay at present in the inhabited localities of evacuation zone B (stretching to the western border of combat area).

As far as we know, all inhabitants of the combat area should be evacuated. The direct evacuation of village population is the responsibility of the respective divisions which send parties escorted by small teams and hand them over to civil administration at the designated transfer points.

---

\* Date of covering letter.

Transfer point of the 44th Army Corps — Maxim Gorky.

Transfer point of the 29th Army Corps — Menshukuri.

Transfer point of the 15th Army Corps — Bolshaya Belozerka.

Transportation from the transfer points and catering for the evacuees is provided by the civil administration or by the respective district commissars and field commandants' offices.

Neither the district commissar in Nizhnie Serogozy nor other institutions have been informed of the march routes and destination. Columns of the evacuees are simply driven to the Dnieper crossings to be handed over to the next district commissar. The evacuees themselves have no idea of where they are heading and what will happen to them.

At reception stations the columns are raked through once again and all people fit for work are then sent to the front to dig trenches. The divisions leave horses and carts with the columns, nevertheless the district commissar in Nizhnie Serogozy confiscates all work horses and carts motivating this as a necessity to meet the troops' needs. Naturally, it aggravates the plight of the population even more.

The whole evacuation procedure suffers from the poor cooperation of the civil administration with the army. The district commissar in Nizhnie Serogozy complains of being not informed by the respective Corps commanders about evacuation dates, columns' arrival at transfer points, their strength, march routes and destination.

The great density of troops in inhabited localities makes it impossible to place the evacuees under a roof for the night, so that all of them, women, old people and children included, with their cattle, goods and chattels have to sleep in the open. Children and women in the first place suffer severely from continual strong winds and cold weather which has set in recently. The evacuees are filled with despair.



It has been found that on arrival at transfer points the columns received no food for 4—5 days.

A great number of the evacuees loose themselves from the columns and try to return to their villages, or dig pits in the fields in which they want to stay until the Red Army comes back. What discourages the evacuees most of all is their ignorance of where they would be taken after crossing the Dnieper; on the other hand, local policemen who are also being evacuated are kept informed by the gendarmerie about their march routes and the villages on the other side of the Dnieper designed for their billeting.

Even the officers of Corps headquarters don't know when this or that village in the evacuation zone is to be cleared of the civil population, since on the one hand the involved divisions are too busy to care and on the other hand the time of the evacuation hinges on the operational situation.

The evacuees from Melitopol<sup>26</sup> began their journey to Ivanovka a month ago and haven't slept in a sheltered place ever since. Forced out of their homes at two hours' notice, they had been unable to take with them the necessary clothes and other things.

#### Frames of mind

In Ivanovka (seat of Field Commandant's Office 454) a crowd of 1300 evacuees are spending the third night on end outdoors in stormy weather. They are filled with despair, the babies and kids are wailing with cold and hunger and the women are crying over their husbands sent to the front for work. They want to return to their villages and cannot see any sense in their evacuation. They are utterly nonchalant and don't know when and where they will have to go next.

The evacuees from Simonovka (Collective Farm Kauchuk) said that at night they had been

attacked by Rumanian soldiers (in all probability by those stationed in the village of Novodanilovka, ca. 30 km from Nizhnie Sero gozy) who bound their husbands' hands, robbed them of clothing and food and took with them four girls who later returned beaten, blood-stained and raped.

Some 150 evacuees arrived at reception station Maxim Gorky after having waited three days for their dispatch. The reception station comprises five small villages whose inhabitants don't admit the evacuees into their houses. Nourishment is very poor. To a halt area 10 km from Maxim Gorky there came a column of ca. 800 evacuees who hadn't received food for 4 days. Babies and kids in wheelbarrows exposed to stormy weather are wailing and crying, women are crying too because they have no food to give their children. All of them feel wretched. Their destination is not known.

An escort team was ordered to deliver a party of the evacuees to Maxim Gorky station. The team itself goes without food and has to beg for it from village headmen. The team is to return to its unit after turning over the evacuees but it doesn't know who is going to receive the people. Maxim Gorky station provides no billeting facilities. The local commandant in this station said that the nourishment of the evacuees was the responsibility of the headmen.

When the district commissar in Nizhnie Sero gozy was informed of all this, he said he knew nothing about the arrival of that column and, besides, he had a special representative in... \* to manage such matters. But the local commandant knows nothing about this representative.

The columns have to cover a day's march distance of 25 km. Therefore now and again small groups of the evacuees run away and go back to their villages.

---

\* illegible in the original text

The district commissar in Nizhnie Serogozы means he is not in a position to detail escort teams to the area beyond the transfer points. So the columns are moving with a reduced escort or unescorted and begin to scatter...

Dieter,  
Military Administration  
Inspector

CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 523, v. 2, pp. 19—  
22.

**Order by Commandant of Army Administrative  
Area 580 for Putting Jews to Work in Occupied  
Eastern Areas**

**No. 113**

*November 2, 1943*

Certain precedents have given occasion to issue the following instructions on the handling of Jews. In keeping with the directive of the SS-Reichsführer and Chief of German Police to the Reichsministry of Interior (# 326 III/43 177—2, as of August 13, 1943), the below regulations are to be observed by all armies in the East:

1. Jews and other persons of the same status may be used for physical work only. It is forbidden to put them on office jobs (accountants, typists, card-index keepers, registrars). Strict measures must be taken to ensure that the nature of their engagement prevents their access to classified material.

2. It is forbidden to use Jews as public or household servants, procurators, business negotiators or purchasing agents.

3. Unless required by official necessity, personal relations with Jewish men, women and persons of the same status are prohibited.

Violations of this order, even the slightest, are to be checked with all severity. As a rule, the guilty will be brought to court-martial. At the

## CHAPTER II

---

same time, it should be verified whether the commanders of the guilty are exercising full disciplinary control over their subordinates.

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 454,  
roll 84, still 834.*

Commandant of Army  
Administrative Area 580  
per pro. Chief of Staff

(Signature)

# **CHAPTER 3**

THE NAZI POLICY  
OF PLUNDER  
AND DESTRUCTION



*"For Germans only".  
Kiev. 1942.*



*Plundering Ukraine.  
1941.*

*"New order". 1942.*





*Shaft main gear in mine  
No 1 "Tsentralnaya"  
of the "Dzerzhinsk-  
vugillya"  
amalgamation blown  
up by the Hitlerites.  
Voroshilovgrad Region.  
1943.*



*The Vinnitsa regional  
state library named  
after  
A. K. Temiryazev  
blown up by the Nazis  
during retreat. 1944.*

*Ironmaking shop of  
the Krivoy Rog  
metallurgical works  
"Kristal" destroyed  
by the occupants.  
Krivoy Rog,  
Dnepropetrovsk  
Region. 1944.*





*Books from the Artem  
mining institute's  
library thrown out to  
the street by the  
Nazis.  
Dnepropetrovsk.  
October 1943.*



*The Poltava regional  
historical museum  
plundered by the  
invaders. May 1944.*

*Blocks of buildings in  
Dnepropetrovsk after  
liberation from the  
occupants. 1943.*





*Fascists are desecrating the grave of Taras Shevchenko, the great Ukrainian poet. Kanev, museum of T. G. Shevchenko. February 1944.*



*World-famous panorama "Defense of Sevastopol. 1854—1855" after throwing out the representatives of "higher race." June 1947.*

*Memorial house-museum of V. G. Korolenko in Poltava plundered by the Nazis. 1943.*



**No. 114      Excerpt from Directive by Commander of Communications Zone South Elucidating Hitler's Decree for Use of Works of Art Expropriated in Occupied Soviet Territory**

*August 24, 1941*

...The Führer's standpoint as regards the works of art:

The Führer reserves the right to decide how to use the works of art which have been or will be captured in the areas occupied by German troops, irrespective of whether such works have been expropriated by German authorities or local administration. The German authorities have priority in these matters under all conditions. Dr. Posse, director of the State Art Gallery in Dresden, is appointed as the Führer's commissioner for drafting decisions on the use of works of art.

The Führer's decree is not a command for expropriation, it concerns only those works of art which have already been or are about to be confiscated.

Expropriation of works of art in the Communications Zone requires my approval; until the decision is taken, such works are to be kept in safety...

*CSAOR      UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 150, p. 33.*

Chief of Communications Zone  
per pro. Gen. Münchau,  
Chief of Staff

Official: Captain                      (Signature)

**Goering's Directive for Removal of Raw Materials from Occupied Eastern Provinces**

**No. 115**

*September 6, 1941*

1. The mission of procurement and removal of strategic raw materials from the occupied western regions is nearing completion. The several remaining issues can be managed by local authorities. Therefore the plenary powers accorded by my instructions from July 2, 1940 and October 10, 1940 to Lieut.-General Witting as inspector for the procurement and utilization of raw materials in Belgium and France will terminate on September 10, 1941.

2. The state of war requires that the stocks of raw materials found in the newly occupied eastern provinces be utilized in the German war economy as soon as possible.

The guidelines for their utilization have been specified in the "Directives for the Control of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Provinces" ("The Green File").

Economic Headquarters East is responsible for the procurement and removal of raw material stocks from the areas controlled by military authorities. Until further notice, Economic Headquarters East will also appropriate and ship out raw material stocks from the areas under civil administration (as directed in my order from June 19, 1941) enlisting the services of the institutions which were tackling this problem before.

The military and civil institutions dealing with raw materials will continue their duty in this sphere also hereafter. The same applies to Rittmeister Sohn in the special field of appropriating scrap metal in accordance with the order from July 9, 1941.

3. However, the vastness of the Russian expanses and the necessity of correlating the removal of raw materials with the available transportation means require a uniform pattern

of action by various military and civil organizations in the procurement and removal of raw materials, as well as in their utilization on the spot. Therefore I appoint Lieut.-Gen. Witting as inspector general for the appropriation and use of raw materials in the occupied eastern provinces.

The scope of the inspector general's activity includes all occupied regions of the Soviet Union, whether under military or civil control, with the exception of Byelostok Region and Galicia in the Generalgouvernement.

The range of the inspector general's interests comprises all kinds of raw materials, excluding minerals. The inspector general's official seat is in Berlin.

In keeping with my instructions the inspector general will perform the following functions:

- a. Control the procurement and removal of raw materials by all military and civil institutions.

- b. See that the on-the-spot consumption of raw materials in the occupied regions does not exceed the necessary limit established by me in conformity with the Reichsministry of Economy.

- c. Coordinate the work of all organizations dealing with the procurement and removal of raw materials and fix the sequence of their dispatch.

The shipment priority will be approved by me on the proposal of the Reichsministry of Economy and the Armed Forces High Command.

4. I reserve the right to give the inspector general other special commissions. To carry out specific missions, the inspector general may replenish his staff with experts assigned by the Reichsministry of Economy.

All military and civil institutions should assist the inspector general and his authorized agents in performing their duties, as well as supply them with all necessary information.



The inspector general will report to me on the results of the work done at four-week intervals.

Goering

Distribution

1. Reichsminister of Economy.
2. Armed Forces High Command — Department of War Economy and Department for Armament.
3. Economic Headquarters East.
4. Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces.
5. Reichsminister for Armament and Ammunition.
6. Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces in France.
7. Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces in Belgium and Northern France.
8. Reichscommissar for Ostland.
8. Reichscommissar for Ukraine.

I am forwarding a copy of this directive to elucidate my circulars from July 2, 1940 and October 16, 1940.

The urgent task of Lieut.-Gen. Witting in the occupied eastern provinces is to ensure that all appropriated raw materials get into Germany to be rationally utilized and that unwarranted encroachments on these materials by unauthorized institutions be excluded.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3538, invt. 2, file 23, pp. 1—4. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", Kiev, 1963, pp. 36—38.*

**Directive by Rosenberg, Reichsminister for Occupied Eastern Provinces, to Reichscommissar for Ukraine, Koch, on Confiscation of Cultural Values.<sup>27</sup>**

**No. 116**

*October 3, 1941  
Berlin, Rauchstrasse, 17—18*

As you know, in my capacity of Führer's commissioner for supervising cultural and ideological education in the NSDAP, I had

under my command a control headquarters which was at work over the whole occupied territory of Western Europe and the Balkans in search of cultural values that could be important to future national-socialist studies.

I gave directions to form a similar control headquarters<sup>28</sup> also for the occupied eastern provinces. The work has already been started in Reichscommissariat Ostland. Reichshauptstellenleiter Gerhard Utikal, Chief of the Control Headquarters, has staffed an operational team for work in Ostland placing it under the command of the Reichscommissar for Ostland. At present he is busy preparing for the extension of the control headquarter's activities over the rest of the occupied eastern provinces and in due time will arrive at your Reichscommissariat to raise an operational team.

To lay the groundwork for this mission, I entrust you with making an inventory of all cultural property in your Reichscommissariat which could be of use in studying the ideological enemy of national socialism and generally in doing research for the sake of our science.

The operational team to be formed by Utikal for this purpose will be placed at your disposal. As chief of the control headquarters, Reichshauptstellenleiter Utikal is under the immediate command of my Ministry and he has been briefed by me on this subject.

It is advisable to keep to the established working procedure, i. e. let the police lay hold of the property whenever necessary, with subsequent inspection and selection by associates of the control headquarters.

Together with this document, I am forwarding you corresponding instructions issued for the western regions. I insist that you prohibit any removal of cultural values from your Reichscommissariat without your permission by whoever in may be. The question of which confiscated cultural values can remain in the Reichscommissariat for Ukraine and which are to be

used for scientific research will be settled at a later date. I request that you bring this instruction of mine to the notice of general commissars and district commissars under your command.

This instruction doesn't infringe upon the prerogative of the state department for museums, libraries, etc. to conduct inspection and take photographs.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3676, invt. 1, file 44, p. 50. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", Kiev, 1963, pp. 40—41.*

**Excerpt from Report by Oberländer \* on Con-  
fiscation of Foodstuffs in Ukraine**

**No. 117**

*Abwehr II,  
Headquarters of  
Army Group South*

*October 28, 1941*

...The attitude of the population has in most cases deteriorated a great deal only a few weeks after the German troops occupied their territory. Why is it so? We bear... dislike and even hatred for this country and regard its people with disdain... The fact that we are waging war for the third year running and have to spend the winter in this unfriendly land creates additional difficulties which must be overcome with staunchness and self-discipline. We mustn't take our discontent with this country out on its population... However, more often than not we have left people's psychology out of account

---

\* Theodor Oberländer — political leader of the "Nachtigall" Battalion which on June 29—30, 1941 carried out a savage pogrom in Lvov. In 1941—42, he headed all sabotage operations of the Wehrmacht at the southern sector of the Soviet-German front. A. M. Hammerschmidt, chief of Department I—G of Abwehr I, portrays Oberländer as "a fine expert at terror and coercion well experienced in mass annihilation of people". In 1953—60, Oberländer was a minister in K. Adenauer's cabinet. Over all these years his criminal past was well known to the authorities in Bonn.

and lost all sympathy of the population in consequence of blunders which could have been easily avoided. Shooting collapsed prisoners in the middle of villages and towns and leaving their dead bodies just lying there is incomprehensible to the population... As army supply depots have given the provision with food largely into the care of the troops themselves, most collective farms in the vicinity of major military traffic routes and cities are already nearly bereft of pedigree cattle, seed grain and potatoes (Poltava). Undoubtedly, supplying our own troops is a top priority, but the way of doing this matters a lot. Expropriation of the last hen is psychologically as stupid as is economically unreasonable the killing of farrow sows or the last calves. In this way we undermine the policy of our own agricultural administration. No one seems to care that the much ruined economy of this country is our economy which must be restored by all means and whose resources and products must be spent sparingly if we want to use them next year for nourishing our army and send ample surplus stocks to people back home.

Larger cities can be given only limited quantities of supplies. But exactly at this point our propaganda has been insufficient. Instead of explaining the difficulties to the people and urging them to self-help, we have failed to start a Ukrainian newspaper in such a city as Poltava because no censorship officer wanted to take responsibility. The population is... without leadership. People just hang back, they feel that we look down on them, regard the efficiency and methods of their work as sabotage and make no attempts to come near them. Under these conditions food shortages in cities look as an accusation against us...

...Even the best police cannot fully guarantee the safety of supply routes.

Apart from protecting supply routes, there is a pressing need to squeeze out of this land all

the food that can be used in Germany. In this respect, much more alarming that the active resistance of partisans are the passive obstruction and labor sabotage because of yet lesser prospects of successfully overcoming them.

Oberländer,  
1st Lieut.

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 104, pp. 200—210. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 258—260.*

**Excerpt from Letter of Armaments Inspector for Ukraine to General Thomas\*, Chief of Armed Forces Armament Department, about Program of Food Plunder in Ukraine.**

**No. 118**

*December 2, 1941*

Removal of agricultural surpluses from Ukraine to the Reich is conceivable only if Ukraine's own consumption is minimized<sup>29</sup>.

This can be achieved by:

1. annihilation of extra mouths (Jews, inhabitants of big cities which, like Kiev, receive no food supplies whatever);

2. limiting to a minimum food rations of Ukrainians living in other cities;

3. reducing food consumption by the rural population.

*"Nuremberg Trial",  
v. 3, p. 416.*

---

\* Thomas, G.— a war criminal, lieutenant-general, chief of the war economy and war industry department of Germany's Armed Forces High Command. In 1935—36 sat on the commission for developing the 4-year plan of military and economic preparation of fascist Germany for World War II. Actively supported plunder in the occupied territories and severe exploitation of foreign workers and prisoners of war.

- No. 119 **Excerpt from Memorandum of Commander of Army Group South to Commanders of 6th, 11th and 17th Field Armies, 1st Panzer Army, 4th Air Fleet and Communications Zone South Concerning Hitler's Directive for Implementation of Scorched-Earth Policy by Retreating German Troops**

*Operations Section  
Orderbook 2298/41*

*December 22, 1941  
Top Secret Security  
Document*

...The following concept of the Führer is to be made known in a suitable form to all commanders of combat and supply units:

Each area that has to be abandoned to the enemy must be made completely unfit for his use. Regardless of its inhabitants every locality must be burned down and destroyed to deprive the enemy of accommodation facilities.

This action must be worked out in advance. Should the destruction fail to be executed, the localities left intact have to be subsequently ruined by the air force for the reason that the enemy, like ourselves, will depend on inhabited localities for billeting in cold weather...

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 167, pp. 1—3.*

- No. 120 **Excerpt from Directive by Oppermann, General Commissar of Nikolaev District on Confiscation in Collective and State Farms of All Threshed Grain and Oleaginous, Leguminous and Other Crops for Use in Germany**

*Nikolaev*

*February 13, 1942*

1. All threshed grain stored at collective and state farms, as well as all oleaginous, leguminous and other crops are to be confiscated.

Subject to confiscation is also the threshed yield obtained after the issue of this directive.

2. The confiscated grain must be marked with tags stating in German and Ukrainian "Confiscated for the German state by the General Commissar in Nikolaev. Every act of transgression will be most severely punished."

3. The sole responsibility for the confiscated stocks is carried by the corresponding district agriculture executive.

All shipments of confiscated grain can be effected only by the written order of the regional commissar's department of food and agriculture. This directive doesn't relate to supplies to grain-storing stations.

9. Violation of this directive will be punished by at least two years of confinement. Criminal negligence or acts of sabotage may be punished by death or an unlimited fine.

10. This directive comes into force as of February 20, 1942.

Oppermann,  
General Commissar for Nikolaev

*State Archives of Nikolaev Region, fund 1057, invt. 1, file 6, p. 11. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 85—88.*

**Excerpt from Speech by Reichscommissar for Ukraine, Koch, at Conference in Rovno about Ruthless Plunder of Ukraine**

**No. 121**

*August 26—28, 1942*

The free Ukraine doesn't exist. Our aim is not to make the Ukrainian people happy, but to have them working for Germany. Ukraine must supply products to meet Germany's shortages. This task has to be fulfilled irrespective of losses... The Führer demands that Ukraine supplies 3 million tons of grain to Germany, and this amount must be delivered.

*"Nuremberg Trial", v. 3, p. 404.*

No. 122    **Excerpt from Report by Commander of Fascist  
Propaganda Battalion "U" on Economic Plight  
of Population in Occupied Soviet Areas**

*Orderbook 267/42*

*November 1, 1942*

*S e c r e t*

...The first October cold days and night frosts brought about the phantom of winter with all its horrors. People, threatened by hunger and cold, think of nothing but bread and coal... The poor harvest of grain available for the nourishment of the local population (buckwheat, barley) has excited well-founded apprehensions about eventual winter shortages of food and frequent cuts in the planned food rations. Release of part of the procured grain as a relief measure is not possible; not only agricultural executives but the population too are fully aware of approaching famine.

The population is particularly depressed by the established amount of cattle deliveries. Many areas had to supply up to 85 percent of the cattle available before the German agricultural management took over, and further cattle procurement is due before spring. Replacement with small-horn cattle, such as goats or sheep, cannot be expected...

This pessimism results in the slow delivery of bread grain, nonobedience to orders, necessity to use force to take away slaughtered cattle from the peasants who don't want to listen to agronomists...

An increasingly strong dislike for the Germans and mistrust of their efforts are evident...

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 480, pp. 19—20.*

Captain and Battalion Commander  
(Signature)



**Excerpt from Written Statement about Plundering Cultural Values in Occupied Soviet Areas, Made by SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Ferster and Submitted by Soviet Prosecutor at Nuremberg Trial**

**No. 123**

*November 10, 1942*

...In August 1941, I visited Berlin and with the patronage of Dr. Fokke of the Foreign Ministry Press Department, whom I knew from Berlin University, I got a transfer from the 87th antitank battalion to the special-purpose battalion of the Foreign Ministry. The battalion had been initiated by foreign minister Ribbentrop and was under his control.

The battalion C. O. is Major of the SS Troops von Künsberg. The special-purpose battalion has the mission of ransacking big cities immediately after their fall to capture cultural and historical values and scientific libraries, pick out rare editions of books and films, and ship all this to Germany.

The battalion consists of four companies: Co. 1 is attached to the German Expeditionary Corps in Africa, Co. 2 to Army Group North, Co. 3 to Army Group Center and Co. 4 to Army Group South. The battalion headquarters is located in Berlin, Hermann Goering St. 6. The confiscated material is deposited in the halls of the "Adler" department store on Gardenberg St.

Before we left for Russia von Künsberg informed us of Ribbentrop's order for combing all scientific institutions, colleges, libraries, palaces, archives and laying hands on everything of value.

My friends told me that Co. 2 of our battalion had captured and removed great values from the palaces in Leningrad. I personally wasn't present. In Tsarskoe Selo the company removed costly furnishings from the Big Palace of Empress Yekaterina, among them Chinese wall silk and mural gilded fretwork, together with

the dismantled composition flooring of an intricate pattern. Antique furniture, a rich library of 6,000—7,000 books in French and over 5,000 books and manuscripts in Russian were taken away from the Palace of Emperor Alexander.

...Co 4 in which I was employed seized in Kiev the library of the medical research institute. All equipment, scientific stuff, documentation and books were shipped out to Germany.

We appropriated rich trophies in the library of the Ukrainian Academy of Sciences which possessed singular manuscripts of Persian, Abyssinian and Chinese writings, Russian and Ukrainian chronicles, incunabula by the first printer Ivan Fedorov, and rare editions by Shevchenko, Mickievicz, Ivan Franko.

Expropriated and sent to Berlin were many exhibits from Kiev's Museums of Ukrainian Art, Russian Art, Western and Oriental Art and the T. G. Shevchenko Museum, among them paintings, sketches and portraits by Repin, canvases by Vereshchagin, Fedotov and Ge, sculpture by Antokolsky and other works of Russian and Ukrainian painters and sculptors.

From Kharkov's Korolenko library the Company picked out and dispatched to Germany a few thousand valuable books in luxurious editions, destroying the rest of the books. A few hundred paintings were removed from the Kharkov Art Gallery, including 14 canvases by Aivazovsky, paintings by Repin, many works by Polenov, Shishkin and others. Likewise removed were all sculptures and scientific archives of the Gallery. Embroidery, carpets, tapestry and many other exhibits were grabbed by German soldiers.

I also know that there are special teams at Alfred Rosenberg's headquarters whose mission is to confiscate museum and antiquarian valuables from the occupied countries of Europe and from the eastern provinces. The teams are headed by civil experts.

As soon as the troops seize a big city, there arrive in their wake team leaders with all kinds of specialists to scan museums, art galleries, exhibitions, cultural and art institutions, evaluate their state and expropriate everything of value.

*"Nuremberg Trial",  
v. 3, pp. 522—524.*

**Excerpt from Report by Central Trading Company Ost for Procurement and Sales of Agricultural Products on Supplies of Foodstuffs to German Armed Forces and the Reich from Occupied Soviet Areas Over the Period March 1 — October 31, 1942**

**No. 124**

*December 18, 1942*

...General deliveries to the German Armed Forces and the Reich

The statistics below give a graphic picture of the difference between deliveries to the German Armed Forces and to the Reich and show that food supplies to the Armed Forces were a top priority in the work of all sectors. The given data enclose the period from the inception of the Central Trading Company (CTC) till October 31, 1942, and as regards cattle and meat deliveries to the Armed Forces — till September 30, 1942.

Cattle delivered  
to the Armed Forces:

1,664,275 head of livestock;  
slaughter weight 139,432 t.

Cattle delivered to the Reich:

416,437 head of livestock;  
slaughter weight 43,912 t.

Total 2,080,712 head of livestock;  
slaughter weight 183,344 t.

Meat and meat products:

Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 56,498 t
Delivered to the Reich	— 1,991 t

---

Total:	58,489 t
--------	----------

### CHAPTER III

---

Bread grain:	
Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 873,639 t
Delivered to the Reich	— 432,129 t
<hr/>	
Total:	1,305,768 t

Fodder grain:	
Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 357,182 t
Delivered to the Reich	— 262,162 t
<hr/>	
Total:	619,344 t

Out of 262,162 t of fodder grain supplied to the Reich 206,237 t went to ersatz-product stores, which changes the relation between deliveries to the Armed Forces and the Reich as follows:

Armed Forces	— 563,419 t
Reich	— 55,925 t
<hr/>	
Total:	619,344 t

All grain:	
Armed Forces	— 1,437,078 t
Reich	— 488,054 t
<hr/>	
Total:	1,925,132 t

Butter and vegetable oil:	
Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 44,596 t
Delivered to the Reich	— 11,877 t
<hr/>	
Total:	56,473 t

Eggs:	
Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 217,418,983
Delivered to the Reich	— 58,120,280
<hr/>	
Total:	275,539,263

Poultry:	
Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 1,805 t
Delivered to the Reich	— 669 t
<hr/>	
Total:	2,474 t

Vegetables:	
Delivered to the Armed Forces	— 38,408 t
Delivered to the Reich	— 3,431 t
<hr/>	
Total:	41,839 t

Many of the agricultural products were supplied almost exclusively to the Armed Forces (for instance, potatoes, sugar, fodder) and were not supplied to the Reich or supplied in very small quantities.

Other supplies:

Apart from deliveries of agricultural products to the Armed Forces and the Reich, the Central Trading Company supplied food products to other establishments and organizations in the eastern provinces, such as German institutions, including the SS, outside the Armed Forces Command, local population, and manufacturing and processing factories.

Records of these supplies are very incomplete, and the results can be only approximated from the available reports. However, it may be assumed that the given figures are nearly correct.

The statistics are given for the period from the inception of CTC till September 30, 1942, as regards meat and meat products, and from April 1 to October 31, 1942, for the rest of the products.

Meat and meat products:

Ostland	— 21,619 t
Center	— —
South	— 4,072 t

---

Total:	25,691 t
--------	----------

Eggs:

Ostland	— 1,570,000
Center	— 155,000
South	— 30,500,000

---

Total:	32,225,000
--------	------------

Bread grain:

Ostland	— 164,520 t
Center	— 10,000 t
South	— 600,000 t

---

Total:	774,520 t
--------	-----------

## CHAPTER III

---

Fodder grain:	
Ostland	— 20,578 t
Center	— 8,000 t
South	— 150,000 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l:	178,578 t
Fodder:	
Ostland	— 1,500 t
Center	— 1,500 t
South	— 42,000 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l:	45,000 t
Legumes:	
Ostland	— 1,500 t
Center	— 150 t
South	— 6,500 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l:	8,150 t
Butter:	
Ostland	— 10,000 t
Center	— 100 t
South	— 2,000 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l:	12,100 t
Potatoes:	
Ostland	— 12,000 t
Center	— 1,500 t
South	— 85,000 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l	98,500
Vegetables:	
Ostland	— 8,250 t
Center	— 100 t
South	— 27,000 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l:	35,350 t
Fruits:	
Ostland	— 26,500 t
Center	— 150 t
South	— 6,500 t
<hr/>	
T o t a l:	33,150 t

Honey:

Ostland	— 1 t
Center	— 1 t
South	— 22 t

---

Total:	24 t
--------	------

...To have a better insight into the amount of all agricultural products transported by CTC, their weight was expressed in terms of 15-ton railroad cars required for the transportation of all products from the occupied eastern provinces; the resulting number of such cars was 596,962, of which 65.3 percent were used for deliveries to the Armed Forces, 13.4 percent to other German institutions and local population, 11.2 percent to the Reich, and 3 percent to Finland.

Departments' reports

Grain department

...General Commissariat Ukraine, 1941-42 agricultural year:

Deliveries of agricultural products and grain in the fall of 1941 required much effort and didn't bring in the expected returns.

Beside the large expansion of the area under crops, it became necessary to go ahead with the planned threshing and stock-piling of grain.

Measures taken by Reichscommissariat Ukraine's procurement and agricultural department were encouraging. The needs of frontline units of Army Group South in grain and agricultural production could be met almost entirely from Ukraine's resources, a large amount of grain was shipped to the Reich and, moreover, sufficient grain was left for the working local population.

The figures below show the amount of grain procured and delivered by CTC from Reichscommissariat Ukraine and the area under the Don-Donets Economic Inspection in the 1941-42 agricultural year.

# CHAPTER III

	Produced by July 31, 1942 (tons)	Delivered to Armed Forces (tons)	Delivered to Reich (tons)
Bread grain	1,393,635	659,802	267,699
Fodder grain	391,979	166,546	14,052
Buckwheat, millet	125,630	20,065	14,297
Legumes	53,111	19,765	4,826
<b>Total:</b>	<b>1,964,355</b>	<b>866,178</b>	<b>300,874</b>

These figures do not include grain procured by the Armed Forces themselves outside of CTC.

## Agricultural year 1942—43

Increasingly large deliveries to the Reich are planned for this year. According to information to hand, between August 1 and October 31, 1942, the following products were procured in Reichscommissariat Ukraine and in the area under the Don-Donets Economic Inspection, and delivered to the Armed Forces and to processing and manufacturing factories:

Grain	— 2,675,000 t
Legumes	— 75,000 t

Of these, the amount supplied by October 31, 1942 was:

To the Armed Forces	— 315,000 t
To processing and manufacturing factories and other deliveries	— 430,000 t
Seed fund	— 60,000 t

805,000 t

Beginning from August 1, 1942, the following amount of agricultural products was delivered to the Reich:

	Aug. 1 — Aug. 31, 1942	Sept. 1 — Nov. 11, 1942		Total, t
	For Grain Department alone, t	For Grain Department alone, t	For Armed Forces, t	
Bread grain	18,861	100,058	—	118,919
Fodder grain	5,660	4,107	235,822	282,489
Legumes	1,962	8,299	—	10,261
Buckwheat, millet	3,252	36,102	—	39,354
Other products	46,000	1,174	—	1,220
	<b>29,781</b>	<b>149,740</b>	<b>235,822</b>	<b>452,243</b>



The amount delivered in agricultural year 1941-42 was 300,874 t.

All in all, supplies to the Reich until this date were to the tune of 753,117 t including 45,176 t delivered by Black Sea ships.

Fodder procurement and deliveries beginning from the inception of CTC in Ukraine till October 31, 1942:

	Procured, t	Delivered, t		Available reserves, t
		to Armed Forces	to other customers	
Hay	594,000	203,700	21,000	369,300
Straw	171,300	100,000	23,000	48,300
	765,300	303,700	44,000	417,600

The grain loading operations were largely impeded by the absence of boards to block the door apertures of railroad cars, so that all grain had to be poured into cars with the doors not barred.

A requisition for boards has been made.

Besides, there were no sacks for carrying grain from agricultural producers to storing places. In this case it became necessary to bring 7,538,000 sown paper bags from the Reich; over 1,300,000 used jute bags were placed at the CTC disposal by the Reich's Grain Department.

*PA IPH at CC of  
CPB, translations  
fund, file 121, pp.  
73—97.*

**No. 125    Excerpt from Circular 24/43 of Special-Purpose Headquarters \* to Working Teams for Seizure of Cultural Values in Kharkov, Dnepropetrovsk, Simferopol**

*Reichsleiter Rosenberg's  
Special-Purpose Headquarters  
Main Working Team Ukraine  
Kiev/Ukraine  
Head of Working Team*

*July 22, 1943*

...In his decree of March 1, 1942, the Führer ordered expressly that the special-purpose headquarters should collect all materials which can be used for a consistent moral onslaught on our ideological enemies, in the first place Jews, Freemasons and Bolshevism. In the framework of this mission, a large number of unique books and archives have been procured in the West and South-East. These materials will be fundamental for scientific research to be conducted in the coming peaceful decades by universities with the aim of destroying the said forces. These finds have been replenished with Jewish materials picked up in the East, in the first place in Vilnius and Kiev...

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3,  
file 378, p. 63.*

Chief of Special-Purpose  
Headquarters

(Signature)

---

\* A designation of Rosenberg's operations headquarters in some documents

**Excerpt from Report by Central Trading Company Ost for Procurement and Sales of Agricultural Products on Supplies of Foodstuffs to German Armed Forces and the Reich over the Period November 1, 1942 — June 30, 1943**      **No. 126**

*Not before July 1943*

**Foreword:**

As a result of frontline shrinkage, the area of CTC activities has diminished since the last report; many CTC branches in Ukraine and in the area of Army Group Center were abolished. Some of the factories which had been taken up by CTC are no longer in German hands. As far as possible, all these changes have been expounded in the report.

In accordance with the location of the CTC three main offices, the whole territory is divided into three zones: Ukraine, Center and Ostland.

Zone Ukraine includes Reichscommissariat Ukraine and the area under Economic Inspection South. Zone Ostland comprises General Districts Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Byelorussia and the area under Economic Inspection North. Zone Center fits in with the area under Economic Inspection Center.

CTC is grateful to the Reichsminister for the occupied eastern provinces, Economic Headquarters East, reichscommissars and economic inspections, as well as their subordinate institutions for the effective support of CTC activities which was helpful in attaining success.

In this connection, it is necessary to note the active cooperation of the agricultural executives who made a decisive contribution to the procurement of agricultural products and helped CTC in every way.

The CTC Board also thanks all members of the subordinate institutions and expresses gratitude for their work.

(s) Fleischenberger

### ...Personnel and Management

As of June 30, 1943, the commercial staff of the procurement department for the occupied eastern areas numbered 5,407 Germans including 1,301 women:

CTC Central Board	— 887
CTC Main Office Ukraine	— 974
CTC Main Office Center	— 496
CTC Main Office Ostland	— 675
Food industry associations	— 1573
	<hr/> 4605

### Business companies:

in Ukraine	752
in Ostland	50
	<hr/> 802
	<hr/> 5407

...Supplies of agricultural products to the Armed Forces, the Reich and other customers over the whole period up to June 30, 1943, (in terms of the staple crop) were as follows:

Ukraine	— 71.1 percent
Ostland	— 22.1 percent
Center	— 6.8 percent

The Armed Forces received the bulk of the products from each zone, which can be seen from the following table:

	Armed Forces (percent)	Reich (percent)	Others (percent)
Ukraine	48.7	20.5	30.8
Center	89.7	.7	9.6
Ostland	52.0	5.0	43.0
All occupied areas	52.3	15.7	32.0

Thus, zone Center delivered nearly all agricultural products it had procured to the Armed Forces, only a small portion remaining for supplies to the Reich and other customers.

The Armed Forces received just about half the agricultural products procured in Ukraine. Most of the products supplied to the Reich were

obtained from Ukraine (92.7 percent), with zone Center delivering a mere .3 percent and zone Ostland — 7 percent.

...Reports by Agricultural Branches

Grain deliveries

CTC delivered the following amount of grain in the 1941-42 and 1942-43 agricultural years:

To the Armed Forces

	From inception of CTC up to July 31, 1943, (tons)		
	Ukraine	Center	Ostland
Bread grain	1,347,995	181,760	227,942
Fodder grain	948,601	110,406	201,764
Legumes	57,766	—	3,832
<hr/>			
Grain, total:	2,354,362	292,166	433,538
Fodder	708,393	328,547	181,474

Demands of Army Group South were lavishly met from Ukraine's harvest. Surplus grain was sent to Center and Ostland.

The total amount of supplies to the Reich was 897,001 t, as of July 31, 1943. The overwhelming share of this grain (892,581 t or 99.5 percent) was obtained from Ukraine.

General deliveries of grain by CTC from its inception up to July 31, 1943, were as follows (t):

Ukraine	— 5,461,259
Center	— 378,276
Ostland	— 986,639

All occupied eastern areas	6,826,174
-------------------------------	-----------

Livestock deliveries

By the end of the year livestock reserves diminished considerably. A large number of farm animals were lost after abandoning the Caucasus and part of Ukraine; a further reduction was caused by the increased animal slaughter during intensified troop movements.

Shortage of fodder resulted in the decrease of livestock in Ostland. To meet the requirements

of the Armed Forces in the period between November 1, 1942 and June 30, 1943, as many as 6,030 head of cattle had to be delivered to Ostland's processing factories: the needed cattle were procured in a single special action.

Cattle procurement was carried out by 937 procurement centers (including 501 in Ukraine, 68 in Army Group Center, 350 in Ostland) with the help of local specialists under the control of German cattle-dealers. And although the reduced reserves of farm animals brought about a decrease in the number of procured livestock, the requirements of the Armed forces in cattle, meat and meat products could be met to a large degree.

Number of livestock procured in agricultural year 1942-43 (Sept. 1, 1942 — June 30, 1943) by CTC, local organizations and Central Procurement Office of Ukraine, Ltd.:

	Ukraine	Center	Ostland	All occupied areas
Cattle	1,199,458	171,519	335,713	1,706,690
Pigs	288,258	79,033	259,030	626,321
Calves	10,907	75,579	207,048	293,534
Sheep	157,822	252,142	174,956	584,920
Horses	81	2,718	18,977	21,776

### Deliveries of eggs and poultry

The poultry population in the occupied eastern areas has sharply diminished in the course of combat operations and in some places is now a miserable portion of what it used to be. This resulted in a very great reduction of procured eggs.

1942-43 agricultural year:

### Eggs

Central Egg and Poultry Procurement Office in Ukraine, Ltd.	331,302,117
Center	25,249,901
Ostland	52,843,869
<b>Total:</b>	<b>409,395,887</b>

Poultry (tons)	
Central Egg and Poultry Procurement Office in Ukraine, Ltd.	9,376
Center	1,104
Ostland	640
<hr/>	
Total:	11,120

Egg and poultry supplies went mostly to the Armed Forces, hospitals and German institutions.

Deliveries of vegetable oil and oleaginous cultures

In agricultural year 1942-43 the supplies of oleaginous cultures grew considerably. Whereas up to July 31, 1942 deliveries to the Reich amounted to 97,281 t, in the period between August 1, 1942 and July 31, 1943 shipments to German processing factories came to 512,745 t.

The greater part of oleaginous cultures was obtained from Ukraine.

Ukraine	— 587,817 t
Center	— 5,954 t
Ostland	— 17,055 t
<hr/>	
Total:	610,826 t

General deliveries up to July 31, 1943, are described as follows:

Sunflower seeds	— 546,096 t
Flax seeds	— 22,674 t
Soybeans	— 16,611 t
Rape	— 13,843 t
Poppy	— 450 t
Tobacco	— 666 t
and others.	

...Sugar production

The total yield of the sugar industry in the occupied eastern areas in 1941-42 and 1942-43 amounted to

Ukraine	— 244,000 t
Ostland	— 85,400 t
<hr/>	
Total:	329,400 t

Sugar beet harvest in Ostland was insufficient for meeting the requirements of the local population in sugar. As regards sugar production in Ukraine, it should be taken into account that the increasingly poor transport facilities hampered the delivery of sugar beet to sugar mills. The targets for sugar beet supplies set up by the Central Sugar Production Office in Ukraine, Ltd. were not reached because of the necessity to harvest grain and potatoes in the first place. However, sugar production in Ukraine was able to meet the direct and indirect needs of the Armed Forces in the occupied areas. Ukraine's sugar was also used to supply Army Groups North and Center.

*PA IPH at CC of  
CPU, translations  
fund, file 121, pp.  
152—202.*

In the reviewed period from November 1, 1942 to June 30, 1943, sugar deliveries to the Reich totaled 35,357 t, of which 25,251 t went to army food depots and 10,106 t to civil population.

**No. 127      Excerpt from Directive by General of the Infantry Hollidt, Commander of 6th Field Army, for Evacuation of Material Values and Destruction of Industrial Objects in the Donbas During Retreat of German Troops**

*Army High Command 6  
Orderbook 3841/43  
Copy # 8 of  
30 copies*

*August 14, 1943  
Top Secret  
Security Document*

**Prefatory Note:**

Evacuation is a constituent part of warfare; therefore it must be prepared in advance, kept going, continually controlled and improved.

**I. General**

1. When abandoning an area, the following guiding principles should be observed:

Valuable materials of all kinds must be saved for the German war economy and by no means



allowed to get into the enemy's hands. Everything that can be of any use to the enemy and cannot be removed from the evacuation area has to be completely destroyed.

Early preparations for evacuation and timely removal of the specified goods is simpler and more effective than evacuation at short notice at the last moment under the pressure of time.

2. The experience of last winter has clearly shown that in difficult situations frequently arising during evacuation commanders' circumspection and efficiency brought excellent results. The German soldier takes no particular interest in the evacuation associated with troops' withdrawal. This is just another reason for all commanders and officers to set an example of most active personal involvement in the evacuation process.

3. While carrying out evacuation and demolitions it is necessary to consider the highly industrial nature of the army area. This prompts an early removal under yet stable conditions of those valuable goods and critical machinery which presumably won't be required in the army area for the next half year.

The same guidelines relate to the dismantling of important industrial objects...

### III. Demolitions

1. When shortage of time and transportation facilities impedes evacuation, destruction comes to the fore.

Demolitions should be prepared in a way allowing their accomplishment immediately on receiving an order of code signal. All demolitions must be thorough and lasting.

The starting time for demolitions will be appointed by the army headquarters. Relevant detailed orders are issued exclusively by tactical commanders.

2. Simultaneously with preparations for the evacuation of all depots, supply installations, parks, billets, factories and other industrial objects, etc., adequate arrangements for their

destruction must be made. To this end, special demolition teams must be formed, assigned a mission and provided with the necessary explosives, fuel, etc. To gain success, these teams are to act in close cooperation with one another.

3. All destruction measures must be planned in advance, their schedule including the following data:

a) demolition target (to be damaged or destroyed);

b) demolition method (plan);

c) demolition sequence;

d) duration of demolition operation;

e) distribution of demolition, blasting and destruction groups, their provision with explosives, gasoline, petroleum, etc.;

f) instructions to demolition teams on detailed conduct of operations;

g) officials authorized to issue demolition orders;

h) actions of teams after completion of demolitions, etc.

4. Prior to the destruction of the stocks, the units must be given a chance to use as many of them as is required to meet their own needs, also in case of troops' relief.

5. The question of employing pioneer units for the preparation of war important objects for destruction in the army area must be decided in each particular case, but such units should always be regarded as supplementary.

6. Responsibility for railroad destruction is carried by the commander of the 6th Army's railroad troops who is to comply with orders from the authoritative traffic control officers.

7. Issue of orders for the destruction of mining equipment, power plants, factories, mills, etc. is the responsibility of the chief of the Army economic service who has to give information about preparatory measures to Army Corps, commander of the Army Administrative Area 593 and operational commander in Stalino...

**V. Security**

Preparation for evacuation and demolitions is entrusted only to officers and civil servants of the officer status; NCOs and privates are to be excluded, except members of demolition teams.

Measures must be taken to keep the evacuation and demolition schedule secret and quickly destroy it if necessary (to have matches, gasoline, etc. in readiness).

This directive is to be brought to the notice of subordinate units only in fragments of immediate concern to each particular unit.

Utmost secrecy is required.

Hollidt,  
Gen. of the Inf.,  
Army Commander  
Official: Lieut.-Col. of the GSC  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 523, v. 1, pp. 70,  
76—79.*

**Excerpt from Circular 28/43 of Special-Purpose  
Headquarters for Removal of Valuable Works  
of Art from Kharkov**

**No. 128**

*August 31, 1943*

The military situation makes it necessary to withdraw working team Kharkov to Kiev. For the time being the team members are to remain together and carry out special orders from the Main Working Team until further notice.

In the course of the evacuation, working team Kharkov managed to procure valuable exhibits from the Kharkov Art Museum and bring them to a safe place. For that, I express my gratitude to all involved team members...

Chief of Special-Purpose  
Headquarters  
(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3,  
file 378, p. 91.*

**No. 129    Excerpt from Report on Inspection Tour of  
Commandant of Army Administrative Area 593  
to Makeyevka, Khartsyzsk and Mospino in  
Connection with Evacuation of Population and  
Destruction of Industrial Objects in the Donbas  
by Retreating Fascist Troops**

*September 1, 1943*

Commandant's Office in Makeyevka

Captain Wiebieke of Engineer Battalion 11/26 in Makeyevka is preparing demolitions and will blow up the Kirov works in Makeyevka<sup>30</sup> on orders from the 6th Army Headquarters. Today the works is being evacuated and put in readiness for demolition.

Evacuation. The local commandant's office has at its disposal 14 soldiers, 11 gendarmes and 40 volunteers. Evacuation means for mines and works have been assigned and prepared. Major von Fuchs insists on immediate evacuation, lest part of the people run away. This commandant's office has neither explosives nor a demolition party.

Commandant's Office in Khartsyzsk

Destroyed in Zugress are the power plant and waterworks. At 18.00 August 31 enemy armored cars were allegedly sighted in Zuevka and enemy tanks in Serditaya. Today's work is carried out as planned.

Demolitions. At present two gendarmes and ten local policemen are preparing explosions in Zugress. A similar task will be accomplished in Zuevka by a special team which has been instructed to prepare for demolitions.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 523, v. 2, p. 175.*

**Directive by Koch, Reichscommissar for Ukraine, No. 130  
to General Commissars in Kiev and Dnepropetrovsk and District Commissars in All Areas  
East of the Dnieper for Destroying Foodstuffs,  
Cattle, Crops and Agricultural Machinery in  
Areas to Be Abandoned**

*Rovno  
Reichsminister  
for Ukraine*

*September 6, 1943  
Top Secret Security  
Document*

*Orderbook V—1—533/43  
Copy # 40 of 42 copies*

Evacuation has been ordered from the areas east of the Dnieper. It is to be carried out by stages. Zone I includes the following areas: Gadyach, Opochnia, Karlovka, Petrykovka, Novomoskovsk, Pavlograd, Pokrovskoe, Orekhov, Pology, Berdyansk.

Zone II embraces all other areas and part of the war zone east of the Dnieper.

1. In the areas of Zone I the district commissars are charged with responsibility for the destruction of all houses in cities and villages.

All supplies that cannot be taken away are to be burned or otherwise destroyed without fail.

The issue of food and other consumer goods to the population is to be fully terminated. The district commissars are answerable for the complete destruction of these consumer goods.

In the process of evacuation all stocks up to the last cow, all available horses and carts are to be taken away from the population.

All able-bodied men and women are to be removed to the west. Their transportation can be accomplished in the available carts.

People unable to work remain in the cleared zone.

Crops must be destroyed by plowing. Also destroyed must be all machinery previously made inoperative by being stripped of major components.

The guiding principle is not to leave in the cleared area anything the enemy can use for war purposes, neither foodstuffs, nor billets, nor manpower, nor factories which could be put into operation within a few weeks. Villages and cities with lingering population are also to be burned down.

The district commissars personally supervise the evacuation and leave their controlled areas only after they have been entirely cleared.

As for the rest, I expect the closest cooperation with the military authorities. All orders of general and district commissars pertaining to detailed evacuation proceedings are to be worked out together with the military institutions.

It is absolutely necessary to keep to the march routes and crossing points assigned by the army, so as not to interfere with the troop movement in any way.

The ultimate reception areas will be defined in a special order addressed to general commissars.

2. In the areas of Zone II evacuation will be carried out as follows:

Field work must be stopped at once. All available horsedrawn and motor vehicles are to be used for threshing and removing grain. Cereals and oleaginous crops including the spring seed fund are to be removed. Tractors, threshers and other important agricultural machines and their components are to be taken from these areas to the Dnieper's west bank.

Pedigree animals, particularly studs, cattle and sheep herds, etc. are to be driven to the west. The drive routes and shelter zones will be defined in a special order to be issued by my Chief Food and Agriculture Department.

All machines, equipment and materials of industrial enterprises must also be evacuated to the west bank, if not required to meet the most pressing needs of the army. Should the shipment of machines and equipment prove impossible, their most important parts are to be removed and taken away.



2. Food producing and processing enterprises are to be demolished.

3. Agricultural production facilities, in the first place documentation and installations (storehouses, etc.) of the food industry procurement bodies are to be destroyed.

4. People engaged in the food industry west of the defined line are to be evacuated.

II. General of the Infantry Stapf, Head of Economic Headquarters East representing the Chief Economic Headquarters, is charged with directing the above measures. Responsibility for implementing the said measures is carried by the high military authorities which are bound to make use of technical consultations provided by the respective economic institutions.

III. In the fulfillment of this task, General Stapf will keep to the directions from State-Secretary Backe who heads my working team for food supplies. He is authorized to issue instructions to all military and nonmilitary institutions in the occupied territories and in the hinterland war zone concerning the execution of his mission and reception of the removed goods.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 485, pp. 3—4.

Goering

**No. 132 Directive by Fascist High Command to Military Units for Complete Destruction of Economic Facilities and Public Property during Retreat**

*September 7, 1943*

In the event of disengaging movement, all installations and stocks fit for use by the enemy in one way or another are to be completely destroyed at the designated place and time, including housing (buildings and sleeping facilities), machines, mills, windmills, wells, and hay and straw stacks.



All houses are to be burned down without exception; fireplaces blown up with hand grenades, wells made useless by destroying hoisting gear and buckets and throwing in rubbish (carrion, horse and cow dung, gasoline), hay and straw stacks and all kinds of stocks burned up, agricultural machinery and stationary air line posts blown up, ferries and boats sunk.

Destruction of bridges and mining of roads will be performed by sappers.

It is everybody's responsibility to make the area left to the enemy durably unfit for all military and agricultural purposes<sup>31</sup>.

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7021, invt. 148, file 174, p. 2. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 279—280*

**Directive by SS-Reichsführer Himmler \* to Chief of SS and Police in Ukraine for Ravaging the Donbas and Total Devastation of Territory to Be Abandoned**

No. 133

*Field Commandant  
Orderbook 174/43*

*September 7, 1943  
Top Secret*

To Chief of SS and Police  
in Ukraine, Kiev

Dear Prützmann! General of the Infantry Stapf has received my special instructions concerning the Donbas<sup>32</sup>. Get in touch with him immediately. I entrust you with rendering him all necessary assistance. It is important that after our with-

---

\* Himmler, Heinrich — one of fascist Germany's major war criminals, SS-Reichsführer. Appointed as Chief of the SS (guard detachments) in 1929, he became a leading figure in the fascist hierarchy. In 1936, he was appointed Chief of German Police, in 1943, Minister of Interior, in 1944, Commander of the Reserve Army, in 1945, Commander of Army Group Vistula. As Chief of the 3rd Reich's SS and Police he was one of the main instigators of brutal terror against antifascist forces, a broad network of concentration camps turned into "death factories", mass annihilation and forced displacement of population of the occupied territories to fascist slavery, and the policy of scorched earth. After fascist Germany's capitulation was captured by the British troops and committed suicide.

*"Voenno-Istorichesky Zhurnal" (Journal of Military History), 1965, # 1 p. 83.*

drawal from Ukraine's regions there should remain not a single soul, head of cattle, centner of grain, railroad track, intact house, that every mine should be made inoperative for years to come and each well poisoned. The enemy must find himself in a country totally burned down and ravaged. Please, discuss all this with Stapf and muster all your forces to fulfill this mission. Heil Hitler!

Yours, Himmler

**No. 134 Directive by SS Reichsführer Himmler for Destruction of Railroad Tracks and Removal of Material Values**

*Kiev*

*September 14, 1943*

*S e c r e t*

I notify you herewith of the following secret directive by the SS Reichsführer:

"In view of our present westward movement you are to use all means at your disposal to ensure that in the area abandoned to the enemy not a single truck is left and all crossties are blown up. <sup>(33)</sup> All grain to the last centner must be shipped off. I authorize you to remove from cars all freight of less importance, like, for instance, office furniture, irrespective of its possessor, and use the storing space for more essential loads. Your subordinate executives are to be issued appropriate authorization permits. The names of individuals refusing to obey must be radioed to me. This directive is to be carried out under all circumstances."

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 96, p. 94. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 281—282.*

Prützmann, \*  
SS Obergruppenführer and  
General of the Police

---

\* Hans Adolf Prützmann — Inspector-General of the SS-troops, Chief of the SS and Police in the occupied southern regions of the USSR.

**Excerpt from Written Record of Conference Held  
by Commander of Communications Zone South  
with Reichscommissar for Ukraine on Scorched-  
Earth Policy during Withdrawal of Hitlerite  
Troops** **No. 135**

*Rovno*

*September 18, 1943  
S e c r e t*

Attending:

General Friderici,  
Colonel of GSC Gillhausen,  
Civil Administration President, Dargel,  
Liaison Officer of Commander-in-Chief of Armed  
Forces in Ukraine at Reichscommissariat Ukrai-  
ne, Wudtke.

Beginning: 11.40 hours.

Gen. Friderici: The aim of this conference is the  
problem of evacuation. The con-  
ference is held by order of the  
Army Group Commander.

CA President Dargel: Reichscommissariat Ukrai-  
ne has issued evacuation instructions to regional  
commissars also east of the Dnieper. The instruc-  
tions have been discussed with General Field-  
marshal v. Manstein and Gen. Busse.

The instructions are being handed over to the  
Commander of CZ South. According to the  
instructions, regional commissars are responsible  
for the destruction of houses and of grain,  
machines and factories that couldn't be taken  
away, for the shipment of able-bodied population,  
cattle, people, etc., for plowing under the sown  
crops. General commissars fix the time of  
preparedness for each zone; demolition orders  
will be issued by army commanders.

Gen. Friderici: These instructions clash with the  
order of the Army Group Commander which  
makes the CZ Commander responsible for the  
whole evacuation.

CA President Dargel: The civil administration  
is better informed about this country and can

therefore make most adequate preparations for evacuation and demolition.. Our cooperation with the army headquarters is satisfying. Evacuation has a military and a civil aspect.

Gen. Friderici: One person only must carry responsibility for the evacuation to make it a success. If centralized management is absent, everybody will try to use the available loading space in his own interests. In that case it would be impossible to regulate evacuation on the actual priority basis. The army headquarters made complaints about this at the meeting in Dnepropetrovsk.

Col. Gillhausen: As yet, the army command is not responsible for evacuation and therefore cannot judge whether it is a success or not.

CA President Dargel: Reichscommissariat Ukraine issued additional orders and specifically instructed the administration in Kiev and Dnepropetrovsk to avoid controversy and wait until principal issues are duly elucidated.

In the President's opinion, evacuation should be a basis for cooperation between the civil administration and military authorities. Participation of the civil administration is necessary if only in a subservient role, lest the prestige of the civil administration should be seriously undermined.

Gen. Friderici: Responsibility for the evacuation must be borne by only one person.

CA President Dargel: Gives some examples. The order of Reichscommissariat Ukraine to accept current directions of military authorities leaves no room for discord. Even when, for instance, not all the cattle can be moved across the Dnieper, the right thing would be to drive the cattle at least to the Dnieper's east bank and destroy it there if necessary.

In other campaigns, evacuation was always the prerogative of civil administration. The order for evacuation hasn't been intended to make difficulties, but to render assistance in whatever way. This should be recognized.

Gen. Friderici: There can be no comparison with other campaigns because the enemy is pressing hard. Where the front is fluid, decisions can be taken only by the military.

Gen. Friderici is sure that even if no complete agreement is reached, with everybody knowing the situation things should be going well. However, this state of affairs means additional difficulties. It would be right, if the Reichscommissar informed the Army Group Commander of his intentions as regards evacuation in advance, so that they could be taken into account in the general evacuation scheme...

The minutes were taken  
by 1st Lieut. Reichert,  
officer at the Hqs of  
the Commander of CZ South.

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 234, pp. 70—74.*

**Written Record of Conference Held by Operational Team South and Special Team of Organization Todt (OT) on Destruction of V. I. Lenin Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Plant during Retreat** <sup>34</sup>

**No. 136**

*Zaporozhye,  
Hydroelectric  
Power Plant*

*September 21, 1943  
Top Secret*

**Participants:**

Col. Ullersperger, Chief of Pioneer Service, Headquarters of the 1st Panzer Army;

Col. Helm, Headquarters of the 1st Panzer Army;

Lieut.-Col. Bollmann, Headquarters of the 1st Panzer Army;

Maj.-Gen. Janovsky, Main Construction Headquarters 30;

1st Lieut. Lang, Main Construction Headquarters 30;

Construction Director Küper, OT Special Team;

Graduated Engineer Merlet, OT Special Team;

Dr. Zmeling, OT Special Team;  
Dr. Fuhrmann, OT Special Team;  
Military Administration Councillor Stief, Electrical Supply Organization Ukraine;  
and Signatory.

Col. Ullersperger opened the conference by explicating the task given to him. It envisages destruction of the Dniper Power Plant to a degree which would:

a) Make it impossible for the enemy to cross the river. Col. Ullersperger explained that complete destruction of the plant was outside his commission for economic reasons.

b) Prevent formation of a surge wave capable of overflowing the plant's dam, jeopardizing the bridges in Nikopol and Kherson and making the low bank impassable, which would mean a disaster for the 6th Army operating there. Organization Todt informed of the calculations made to determine the mass of freed water which could be allowed to result from a sudden explosion without raising the height of water in Nikopol more than 2.5—3 m above the present level.

According to these calculations, the permissible extra discharge was not to exceed 2000 cu. m per second.

Taking into account that the explosion of the whole plant would generate a catastrophic surge wave, the participants then discussed the problem of partial bursts. The engineers reported that the anticipated reduction of water level in the entire power pool would be impossible, since the desired burst magnitude could be reached by installing external charges and tamping water over them. But the designed blast holes were either insufficient or made in wrong places, some of them hadn't been held to dimensions. In consequence, the maximum reduction of water level can be only a mere one meter.

On the grounds of the obtained information, Col. Ullersperger gave Lieut.-Col. Bollmann, executive officer at the Dnieper Power Plant,

the following oral order to be later confirmed by a written order:

1. Immediately prepare three piles and four supports for demolition by externally applied charges.

2. Reduce water level in the pool by 1 m for diminishing the surge wave. Beginning of work — 00.00 hours on September 23, 1943.

3. Prepare for demolition three spans of the bridge near the eastern bank.

4. Prepare the blocking of the tunnel.

5. Prepare burst charges for inundating the tunnel and making the machines inoperative.

After these preparations are made, the order for the blast can be fulfilled in no time. The amount of water flow through the blasted gap will not exceed 2000 cu. m/sec, which cannot expose either the bridges or the troops operating in the depression to danger. All work except the dismantling of machines and machine parts is to be performed by the engineers.

When it came to details, Dr. Fuhrmann advised that Lieut.-Col. Bollmann should pay special attention to covering up inlets, etc. The spans of the crane bridge are already being dismantled at the eastern bank.

After the ordered demolitions are accomplished, the Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Plant will offer to view the following picture:

1. An up to 60 m gap in the dam's crest.

2. Three demolished spans of the bridge near the eastern bank and the destroyed crane bridge.

3. The tunnel on the eastern bank blasted and blocked.

4. The tunnel inundated and made impassable.

5. The whole machine stock in the power house made fully inoperative by dismantling the most important machinery and machine parts (to be performed by Military Administration Councillor Stief).

After the conference Herr Jägersberger was told that work at his construction site could

go on without restriction. No special preparatory measures were required as regards the bridge in Kherson.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3,  
file 378, pp. 78—80.

Engr. Weber  
Dr. Fuhrmann  
Stief

**No. 137 Excerpt from Report by Utickal \*, Chief of Rosenberg's Headquarters, on Removal of Cultural Values from Kiev and Kharkov**

*Berlin*

*October 26, 1943*  
*Secret*

By order of the operational commander, on September 24, 1943 a prohibited zone was set up in Kiev extending to about 3 km westward of the Dnieper. All civil population including nonmilitary institutions were to have cleared away from this zone by 21.00 September 26, 1943. The operational headquarters, Rovenskaya Street, 8, is located inside this zone. The dwelling houses on Teatralnaya St. 9 were evacuated and used for billeting the troops.

A shortage of loading space made the removal of the available materials extremely difficult. However, it was possible to effectuate the following shipments:

Sept. 24. 1943

Materials from the Kharkov Art Museum obtained by Pfeiffer from the General Commissar of Zhitomir for truck transportation to Reichs-commissariat Ukraine in Rovno:

96 Ukrainian paintings,  
185 West-European paintings,  
12 wood carvings and copperplate engravings,  
25 carpets and pieces of tapestry.

---

\* Gerhard Utickal — an assistant of Rosenberg.



The inventory and card index of this object are at the disposal of this headquarters, a copy of the inventory has been sent to the Reichs-commissar.

Sept. 26, 1943

Materials of the Main Working Group. The archives, books, household effects, office paraphernalia and the property of the administration were loaded into a freight car with 13 local workers under railroad official Fuchs for transportation to Truskavets.

Sept. 27, 1943

Materials of the Procurement Section were sent to Ratibor. They included:

42 boxes with 10,186 books,

7 boxes with the general catalogue of the Eastern library,

21 boxes with picked magazines,

12 boxes with pictures in portfolios,

11 packages of magazine samples,

9 packages and

7 rolls } of Bolshevik paintings,

22 boxes with Bolshevik films, a number of boxes with negatives and positives from the photoarchives, diapositives and slides, materials of Dr. Hüttig, Commissioner of Special Headquarters Science, one box with Bolshevik editions in the German language and miscellany.

Oct. 1, 1943

Materials from the Kiev Ukrainian Museum.

In keeping with the City Commissar's order for evacuation, we have picked and shipped to Cracow:

— textiles of all kinds,

— a collection of valuable embroidery,

— a collection of brocade,

— numerous artifacts made of wood, etc.,

— a large portion of the Museum of Pre-History...

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 138, pp. 237—240. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Regime in Ukraine", pp. 251—252.*

Utickal

**No. 138    Telegram of General Commissar of Zhitomir to President of Reich's Railroad Board about Transportation to Germany of Plundered Food-stuffs and Other Goods**

*Zhitomir*

*November 8, 1943*

*State Archives of Zhitomir Region. fund 1151, invt. 1, file 56, p. 2. Published in the collection of documents "Felonious Aims — Felonious Means", pp. 291—292.*

For complete removal to Germany of important military cargo and natives of German origin 1,725 railroad cars are required including 1000 freight cars for grain, sugar and other food-stuffs, 160 open cars or high-sided flatcars for marmelade, paste and chattles, 250 freight cars for 4,000—5,000 natives of German origin with baggage, the rest of the cars — for textiles, leather, paper, cellulose, wool, flax fiber, machines, medicines, etc.

Please cable if, when and how many cars can be expected.

General Commissar  
per pro. Dr. Jüttner

**No. 139    Excerpt from a New-Year Appeal by Koch, Reichscommissar for Ukraine, to Occupation Administration for Economic Plunder of Occupied Soviet Areas**

*January 5, 1944*

...Irrespective of outside circumstances, our priority mission is to supply the front and send extra food to the homeland from the resources of the occupied area under our control. To make the wealth of this land serve the German war effort is our obligation to the Führer and German frontline soldiers. However difficult it may seem in the now reduced territory, we must forget the word "impossible". What has been done thus far by the men and women of Reichscommissariat Ukraine in the most unfavorable con-

ditions can already today go down in history. Our men, particularly those dealing with agriculture, have managed during one harvest and a half till June 1943 to ship to the front and the homeland ca. 11 million tons of agricultural products, such as grain, oleaginous and leguminous crops, sugar, potatoes, cotton, etc., as well as 3,450,000 cattle for slaughter, 16 million poultry, 680 million eggs, and so on. The industrial sector too has supplied many millions of tons of ore, metal, scrap, etc. to the Reich's war industry. And if the Führer's packages keep bringing pleasure into the homes of the German soldiers also this year, this will be largely due to our work in Ukraine...

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 1,  
file 6, p. 111.*

**Excerpt from Report by Economic Headquarters  
East on Removal by German Invaders of Equip-  
ment, Raw Materials, Livestock and on Destruction  
of Industrial Objects and Mines in Ukraine**

**No. 140**

*Economic Headquarters East  
Sec. I/1c # 40920/44*

*March 23, 1944*

*S e c r e t*

*...The area beyond the Dniester is overfilled with livestock driven away from Ukraine and numbering 63,000 cows, 7,800 horses and 190,000 sheep. Feed and management of the herds entail great difficulties.*

*...In the southern sector a 24,000 kW turbine has been removed from Nikolaev. Demolition of the power plant is under way. Two more turbines were shipped to Germany earlier.*

*On February 2, the Führer ordered that the areas of iron and manganese ore deposits in Krivoy Rog and Nikopol be ravaged. Metallurgical works and iron ore mines in Krivoy Rog, as well as dressing mills and mines in Marganets and Maximovka were substantially ruined but in Sholokhovno demolition operations failed*

due to an unexpected enemy breakthrough. 4,000 tons of manganese concentrate had to be left in Maximovka and Sholokhovo. All qualified personnel were removed from Nikopol and Krivoy Rog. An order has been issued for the destruction of brown coal pits in Khristoforovka.

...The number of workers engaged in putting up field defenses comes to 164,000. Another 14,000 workers are required in the central sector and 14,000 more in the northern sector for road and bridge building and repair. Military administration institutions recruited and shipped to Germany 73,000 workers and civil administration — 3,800 workers.

CSAOR UkrSSR.  
fund CMF-8, v. 454,  
roll 24, stills 688—  
691.

Chief of Economic  
Headquarters Ost

(Signature)

**No. 141 Report by Chief of Political Group 4, Ministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces, to Reichsminister Rosenberg on Valuable Works of Art Removed from Ukraine**

*Berlin*

*September 14, 1944*

*S e c r e t*

The Reichscommissar for Ukraine has deposited paintings and works of art removed from Kiev and Kharkov at the following places in East Prussia:

1. Domain Richau near Wehlau.
2. Manor Wildenhoff (owned by Count Schwe-  
rin).

The above articles are contained in 65 boxes, whose contents are listed in the appended inventory \*, and in another 20 boxes, 57 portfo-

---

\* Listed in the inventory are the following works of art removed from Ukraine: icons by painters of the 15th and 16th centuries of the Moscow, Novgorod and other schools; paintings by Aivazovsky, Vereshchagin, Vasnetsov, Savitsky, Brüllow, Perov, Tropinin, Flavitsky, Vasilyev, and others. The inventory is filed at the SCAOR USSR (fund 7445, invt. 2, file 125, pp. 177—214).

lios and a roll of prints, of which no inventory is yet available. Among the paintings are a number of ancient icons, works by famous masters of the German, Dutch and Italian schools of the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries, as well as works by the best Russian artists of the 18th and 19th centuries. On the whole, the said assemblage contains valuable works of art worth many millions even at their face value. Moreover, being the only world-famed collection of its kind on German soil, it must be of great ethical, cultural and political importance to every parther with whom the Reich will want to cooperate at present or in future.

I am sending this for your information.

In accordance with Directive Rk 15 666 B of the Reichschancellery from November 18, 1940, a copy of the list is being forwarded for submission to the Führer.

(Signature)

*CSAOR USSR, fund 7445, invt. 2, file 125, p. 175. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 324—325.*

**Excerpt from Rosenberg's Letter to Bormann on  
Activities of Central Trading Company OST for  
Utilization and Sale of Agricultural Products**

**No. 142**

*October 17, 1944*

...The specific importance and scale of the company's activities are characterized by the following data:

1. In Ostland, Central Region and Ukraine the company's main office had under its control 300 stations and 200 substations.

2. In Ukraine, the company set up 11 food supply subsidiaries with 130 branches.

3. At the peak of their activities (summer of 1943) the subsidiaries engaged a total of 7000 German specialists; 250 German firms were involved in the work.

4. The company's general turnover from the

time of its inception up to March 31, 1944, amounted to 5.6 million marks.

5. During this time the company together with its branches procured

grain . . . . .	9,200,000 tons,
meat and meat products . . . . .	622,000 tons,
oleaginous crops . . . . .	950,000 tons,
sugar . . . . .	400,000 tons,
forage . . . . .	2,500,000 tons,
potatoes . . . . .	3,200,000 tons,
seeds . . . . .	141,000 tons,
other agricultural products . . . . .	1,201,000 tons,
eggs . . . . .	1,075 million.

Transportation of the said products was effected by

1,418,000 freight cars and  
cargo boats of 472,000 tonnage.

6. All in all, the company shipped out 32,900 carloads of requisitioned goods, among them:

grain, oleaginous and other crops . . . . .	22,400,
agricultural and other machinery . . . . .	9,000,
supply and consumer goods . . . . .	1,500.

*CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 3538, invt. 2, file 216, pp. 7—14. Published in the collection of documents "German-Fascist Occupation Regime in Ukraine", pp. 327—328.*

# CHAPTER 4

NAZI  
HENCHMEN





*The order issued by the commander of German-fascist troops in Ukraine concerning the introduction of capital punishment for refusal to cooperate with the occupants. November 1941.*

*The announcement for introduction of capital punishment for rendering the assistance to Soviet patriots. 1941.*

*Humiliation of the Hitlerites and their accomplices over the Soviet citizens prior to shooting. Snyatin, Stanislav (now Ivano-Frankovsk) Region. 1943.*

НАРОДОМ ПРОКЛЯТІ НАВІКИ

ОД НЕ ЗАБУДЕ, НЕ ПРОСТИТЬ

ПІД ЧУЖИМ ПОРОГОМ

ВІЧНЕ ПРОКЛЯТТЯ ОУНІВСЬКИМ НЕДОЛЮДКАМ

З НАЦІОНАЛІСТИЧНОЇ КАЛАМУТИ

ІВНИИ ФАКЕЛ

ЗУПИНИСЬ, ПЕРЕХОЖИЙ





**No. 143    Excerpt from Declaration by Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists on Unity and Combat Solidarity with German-Fascist Invaders in Struggle against the USSR**

*June 30, 1941*

We have been able to complete the act of restoring our statehood thanks to the victories of the glorious German army which under the guidance of its great leader is carrying on war for the establishment of this new order.

Moved by the most friendly attitude of the Ukrainian community toward the German army and by the world outlook and ideological principles of Ukrainian nationalism, the new Ukrainian state and its government have joined the process of building the new order in Europe and in the whole world started by the struggle of the most prominent figures and nations of our time, and declare their will and readiness to participate most actively in this struggle.

So let us move forward on their side and continue this struggle. Our first task today is to raise a Ukrainian army within a short time so as to bring it into action immediately and in this way unburden the German troops.

We must lay a healthy and strong foundation of our state independence and at the same time be in a position to freely render economic help to the German army.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 42.*

Government  
of Ukrainian State <sup>35</sup>

**Salutory Address \* to German-Fascist Invaders  
and Their Bourgeois-Nationalist Accomplices by  
Metropolitan A. Sheptitsky, \*\* Head of Ukrainian  
Greek Catholic Church**

**No. 144**

*July 1, 1941*

We welcome the victorious German army as our liberator from the enemy. We shall duly abide by the rules of the established authorities. We recognize Yaroslav Stetsko as President of the Administration of Ukraine's western regions.

Andrey

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 58.*

---

\* From Metropolitan A. Sheptitsky's pastoral message read in the St. Yura Cathedral in Lvov on July 1, 1941.

\*\* Sheptitsky, Roman-Alexandr, monastic name Andrey (1856—1944). A count by descent, a scion of rich landlords, one of Galicia's biggest landowners, an officer of the Austrian army. From 1900 — Archbishop and Metropolitan, Head of the Uniate Church in Western Ukraine. A zealous adherent of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy and German militarism, one of the ideological inspirers of Ukrainian bourgeois nationalism, he gave lavish financial aid and assistance to the leaders of the profascist murderous terrorist organization of Ukrainian nationalists, encouraging their close collaboration with the Hitlerite intelligence and punitive bodies. During the German-fascist occupation he actively supported the Nazi „new order“, was one of the organizers of the 14th SS Infantry Division Galizien raised by the Hitlerites from among Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists.

**No. 145    Salutory Address to Hitler by Stetsko \*, Head of Puppet Bourgeois-Nationalist "Self-Government" in Lvov, on Occasion of Fascist Germany's Treacherous Attack on the USSR**

*Führer and Chancellor,  
Berlin*

*July 4, 1941*

Your Excellency!

Full of genuine appreciation and admiration of your heroic army which has covered itself with glory in fighting Europe's most bitter enemy — Moscow Bolshevism — we are sending you, the Great Führer, in behalf of the Ukrainian people and their government formed in the liberated city of Lvov, heartfelt congratulations and wishes of crowning this struggle with ultimate victory.

The triumph of the German arms enables you to extend the process of forming new Europe over this continent's eastern areas. In this way, you have given an opportunity of actively participating in the realization of this idea also to the Ukrainian people united into a sovereign Ukrainian state as an equal and free member of the European community of nations.

In Behalf of Ukrainian Government

Yaroslav Stetsko,

Head

Seal of Ukrainian State

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 22.*

---

\* Yaroslav Stetsko, son of a Uniate priest, one of the bands' leaders of the Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists (OUN), an agent on the payroll of the Hitlerite military intelligence (Abwehr), Italian intelligence (OVRA) and a number of other secret services of capitalist states. Before and during the Great Patriotic War was employed by the fascist intelligence for the organization of sabotage against the USSR. From 1946 headed the so-called Antibolshevik Bloc of Nations (ABN) created by the American special services and supervises foreign formations of the OUN (Banderamen). He carried out spying and subversive missions of western intelligence agencies against the USSR and other socialist states, made provocative appeals for unleashing a "preventive" nuclear war against the Soviet Union.

**Excerpt from Information Published in Ukrainian  
Bourgeois-Nationalist Newspaper "Ukrainske  
Slovo" about Incorporating Ukrainian Police  
Units into Hitler's Security Police** **No. 146**

*July 10, 1941*

On the 10th of this month the ceremony of incorporating the Ukrainian People's Militia into the German State Police took place in the square before the post office. \* Our militiamen (numbering about 300) lined up in rows of squads were addressed from the rostrum by Herr Krieger, Gestapo Commandant. His opening words were "Glory to Ukraine", after which he spoke of the difficult and responsible mission of security service, appealed to the militiamen for dutifulness and exactness, and emphasized the great amount of work carried out by the Germans and their experience which can now be used by the Ukrainian militia, especially as they have officers of the former Ukrainian army\*\* in their ranks.

*Newspaper "Ukrainske Slovo", July 10, 1941. CSAOR UkrSSR, fund 4620, invt. 3, file 378, p. 55.*

**Excerpt from Instructions by OUN Leadership  
to Local Organizations on Punitive Measures  
against Ukrainian Population for Disobedience  
to Orders of German-Fascist Occupation Administration** **No. 147**

*July 1941*

All attempts at indirect or direct sabotage, disobedience to the authorities and actions directed against the Ukrainian State are to be punished most severely on the spot.

Organization of  
Ukrainian Nationalists

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 52.*

---

\* The action takes place in Stanislav (now Ivano-Frankovsk).

\*\* Denoting the Ukrainian Galician Army (UGA).—military formation of Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists in 1918—1919.

**No. 148    Excerpt from Appeal by Stetsko to Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists for Close Cooperation with German-Fascist Invaders\* in Struggle against the USSR**

*August 4, 1941*

On the OUN initiative, revival of the Ukrainian State and formation of the Ukrainian government were proclaimed in Lvov on June 30, 1941. In its first declaration the government announced its close cooperation with the German State and the German Army which had entered the Ukrainian territory.

The Ukrainian State Administration hopes that after all Ukrainian land is freed from Moscow's occupation and the German statesmen become convinced of the whole Ukrainian people acting in accordance with the platform of the Ukrainian Independent Representative State<sup>36</sup> proclaimed on June 30, 1941, the German government will favor our national aspirations and establishment of friendly mutual relations between the Ukrainian Independent Representative State and the great German Reich.

The Ukrainian State Administration calls for further unflagging and unreserved struggle against Moscow and Bolshevism always, everywhere and by all possible means.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 53.*

---

\* Stetsko's appeal appeared despite the dissolution by the Hitlerite authorities of the "self-government" of their Ukrainian bourgeois-nationalist hirelings.

**Excerpt from Letter of Head of Ukrainian Bourgeois-Nationalist Council of Volyn, Skrypnyk, \* to Reichscommissar for Ukraine about Nationalists' Desire to Participate in Management of Occupied Areas and Cooperate with Fascist Invaders in Their War against the USSR**

**No. 149**

*September 11, 1941*

Since long ago the Ukrainians \*\* have been aware of the integrity of their destination with that of the great German people, especially in the struggle for the new order. The Ukrainians are supporting the glorious German troops in their war against Bolshevism in the full conviction that the Great Germany and Ukraine share a common destiny, that the Ukrainian state can become strong only after Germany's ultimate victory and that the Great Germany will have all the backing of Ukraine in establishing the new order in Europe's east.

---

\* Skrypnyk, Stepan (church name — Mstislav) — a nephew of the enemy of the Ukrainian people, S. Petlyura, and an officer in one of the Petlyura army's punitive units, began his career with bloody reprisals against workers and peasants in Kiev and Zhitomir Regions, participated in Jewish pogroms in the Right-Bank Ukraine, and after the rout of the Ukrainian counterrevolution became an agent of the "defenzyva" (political police of bourgeois Poland) and an associate of Hitlerite Germany's military intelligence (Abwehrkommando 209). From 1939 — head of the so-called Council of Trust and editor of the occupation newspaper "Volyn". In May 1942, on instructions from Koch was ordained to the office of bishop of the profascist so-called Ukrainian Orthodox (Autocephalous) Church, actively collaborated with Hitler's punitive bodies. Self-styled Metropolitan of the Ukrainian Orthodox Church in the USA at present, he is one of the leaders of bourgeois-nationalist groupings, is actively used by the centers of ideological sabotage for subversive anti-Soviet activity, takes part in anti-Soviet slander campaigns.

\*\* Bourgeois-nationalist renegades who from the first days of the Great Patriotic War proved their allegiance to the fascist barbarians by active participation in mass annihilation of Ukraine's population and predatory plundering of the country's national wealth.

As Head of the Ukrainian Council of Trust which expresses the feelings of the nationalist-minded Ukrainians of Volyn, I am aware of the military requirements and war needs of the Great Germany whose victory we are trying to facilitate as best we can. We know quite well that some of the main branches of administration, particularly in the economic field, must be managed by German authorities, the Reich's government possessing the necessary plenary powers as a guarantee of Ukraine's security and territorial inviolability. We are also sure that the German administration will incorporate Ukrainian functionaries in leading positions that will never be occupied either by Poles or by Russians, and that only the German and Ukrainian languages will be used in German institutions for official written and oral communication. We are also convinced that the German authorities in Volyn will take into account the opinion of the Ukrainian Council of Trust in major economic and state matters. At the same time we firmly believe that scrupulous and methodical formation of all other Ukrainian departments is not contradictory to the above requirements and needs of the Great German Reich, but is desirable since it will foster healthy national and social life of the Ukrainian folk and strengthen its heartfelt trust in the new order pursued by the Great Germany in Europe.

Under these conditions, I can take upon myself the responsibility to my national conscience and the government of the German Reich for further successful management of the Ukrainian Council of Trust of Volyn.

Stepan Skrypnyk,  
Head of Ukrainian Council  
of Trust of Volyn

*Ukrainian State Museum of the History of the Great Patriotic War (1941—1945), entry book 11479, file 2064, pp. 28—30.*



**Excerpt from Message of Leaders of Uniatic Church and Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists to Hitler on Forms of Collaboration with German-Fascist Invaders**

**No. 150**

*January 14, 1942*

*His Excellency Adolf Hitler,  
Führer and Reichschancellor of German Reich,  
Berlin*

Your Excellency,

The Ukrainian nation reposed its great hopes in the development of the situation in Eastern Europe which in the middle of last year resulted in a war between Germany and the Soviet Union. The leading circles of the Ukrainian people were sure that a collision between nationalist-socialist Germany and Bolshevik Moscow was inevitable and that the German Reich alone under the guidance of Your Excellency was capable of dealing a deadly blow to Bolshevism. Russia's defeat could give Ukraine an opportunity of joining Europe's political system...

Conscious of our obligations to our people and our responsibility to history, we are now appealing to Your Excellency who has the destiny of all Europe in his hands. We should like to draw your attention to the present situation in Ukraine and the dangers it entails. We are hopeful that our intentions will be met with comprehension and our word — with confidence.

Nonadmission of Ukrainians to participation in the armed struggle against their primordial enemies, shoulder-to-shoulder with the German army and its allies, did much damage to the anti-Bolshevik camp, depriving it of an important moral and political advantage which would undoubtedly facilitate military operations in Ukraine's territory and, above all, help the victorious armies strengthen their positions in this country.

The inclusion of the West-Ukrainian land of Galicia into the Generalgouvernement and transfer of Odessa with its region under Rumanian control without leaving the Ukrainian people

any hope of their subsequent return to their Ukrainian homeland is no less depressing. The attendant conditions and the regime imposed on those Ukrainian areas give reason to believe that this means annexation of Galicia to Poland and Odessa to Rumania. A decision like that would reduce to nothing the grand plans of establishing new order in Europe.

The hateful Bolshevik system has been eliminated in Ukraine, but, on the other hand, there hasn't been reestablished the right to private property for which the Ukrainian people fought stubbornly and suffered great losses. Collective farms, devised by Bolsheviks to enslave Ukrainian peasants, continue to function. The population is prejudiced against this situation which is far from fostering work order and efficiency.

As soon as the German troops captured Ukraine's capital, Kiev, the leading Ukrainian circles took steps to establish cooperation with the German administration in this country. They initiated the creation of a Ukrainian National Council in Kiev and asked the German administration to authorize its work. In this way they hoped to mobilize all creative forces of the country for the revival of public and economic life in Ukraine. However, the German authorities suspended the activities of the Ukrainian National Council...

Giving Your Excellency an account of the true state of affairs, we beg for alleviating the negative sides and considering the positive factors we have brought to your attention. We assure Your Excellency that the leading circles of Ukraine are ready for the most close cooperation with Germany in order to continue struggle against the common enemy by joint effort of the German and Ukrainian peoples and establish the new order in Ukraine and in the whole of Eastern Europe.

Andrey Sheptitsky,  
Archbishop, Count, President of Ukrainian  
National Council in Lvov;

Andrey Levitsky,  
Deputy to Simon Petlyura, Chief Ataman of  
Ukrainian People's  
Republic in Poland;  
M. Melichevsky,  
Professor, President of the Ukrainian National  
Council in Kiev;  
Omelyanovich-Pavlenko,  
General (Retd), Chairman of the General Council  
of Ukrainian Combatants, former Commander  
of Ukrainian Army in Prague;  
Andrey Melnik.  
Führer of Ukrainian Nationalists in Berlin

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 454,  
roll 92, stills 715—  
717.*

**Excerpt from Appeal by Leader of Ukrainian  
Nationalists, Melnik, to OUN Members for  
Active Collaboration with German-Fascist Inva-  
ders in Struggle against the USSR**

**No. 151**

*January 1942*

We see in German servicemen the people  
who have under the guidance of Adolf Hitler  
ousted the Bolsheviks from Ukraine. We are obli-  
ged to help them conscientiously and construc-  
tively in their crusade against Moscow, what-  
ever the difficulties may be.

Everybody who supports nationalism!

We are carrying great responsibility in this  
historic hour. On New Year's Eve I am appeal-  
ing to you: Be ready to go on fighting!

The spirit of Mikhnovsky, Petlyura, Konovalts  
shows us the way and will accompany us to  
the ultimate victory. God is with us! \*

Andrey Melnik,  
Head of Ukrainian Nationalist  
Leadership

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, pp. 50—51.*

---

\* The words "Gott Mit Uns" (God is with us) were  
stamped on belt buckles of German soldiers trampling  
on Ukrainian soil, burning Ukrainian cities and villages  
to ashes, brutally exterminating peaceful people.

**No. 152    Excerpt from Report by 6th Commissariat of Ukrainian Police in Lvov on Participation of Ukrainian Policemen in Punitive Action against Jewish Population**

*August 14, 1942*

At 14.00 on August 13, 1942, the security police started an extraordinary action enlisting the assistance of 14 policemen from the 6th Commissariat of Ukrainian police. The action took place in close vicinity of the Commissariat's quarters; 99 Jews were escorted to the camp on Yanovskaya Street. Six cartridge clips to the FM pistol were used up.

*CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 66.*

Head of Commissariat,  
Sotnik of Ukrainian Police  
(Signature)

**No. 153    Excerpt from Address by V. Kubyovych, Head of the OUN Central Committee, with Servile Expression of Gratitude to Fascist Invaders for Raising SS Division "Galizien" of Bourgeois-Nationalist Cutthroats<sup>37</sup>**

*April 28, 1943*

The highest authorization for raising SS Infantry Division "Galizien" to be composed of Galician Ukrainians is to us a mark of distinction and special honor. We are aware of the important consequences this highest authorization will have. Therefore, we wish to do everything we can to make the division as efficient as possible. For us, the formation of the Galician-Ukrainian division as part of the SS is not only a distinction, but also an obligation to continue active collaboration with the German state bodies up to the ultimate victory in this war.

*Newspaper "Lvivsky  
Visti", April 28, 1943.  
CSAOR    UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, page 57.*

**Excerpt from Report by Chief of the SS and Police to Commander of Communications Zone South on Structure and Leaders of Nationalist Bands**

**No. 154**

*Intelligence and Counter-  
intelligence Department (1c)  
Recordbook 51/43*

*June 30, 1943  
Kiev  
S e c r e t*

...Command

The general command of the Ukrainian nationalist bands<sup>38</sup> is doubtless in the hands of the OUN-Bandera movement. The previous supposition of Taras Bulba \* (Borovets) taking over the general leadership of the Ukrainian nationalists' bands hasn't been confirmed.

The following band leaders are known at present:

Taras Bulba — undoubtedly the most prominent figure who since recently calls himself the commander of the Ukrainian Insurgent Army. His most active assistant is Shpak from Kostopol.

Adam Rudyk from Ludvipol — leader of a 700 men strong band in the Kostopol area.

Fiel — formerly a police commandant, commands a band in the area of Sarny.

Bobruga — son-in-law of the Ukrainian priest Trefka from Belozotsovka, leader of a 1000 men strong band in the area 20 km north of Ludvipol, Kostopol District.

Rozolovsky — leader of a band in Kremenets District (allegedly killed by his political adversaries).

Karpo — supposedly a former major, commands a band in the area of Stydin (50 km north of Rovno).

---

\* Taras Bulba (Borovets) — owner of a quarry, big businessman, in 1939 fled out of the country and was recruited by the German secret service. Returned to Ukraine in the wake of the German-fascist invaders, was one of the main organizers of the bandit bourgeois-nationalist formation "Polesskaya Sech". Proved to be a zealous henchman of the Nazis. Personally participated in the annihilation of peaceful population.

Shvorobey — leader of a band in the area of Kostopol.

Skuba and Shaburevsky — commanders of two bands in the Derazhne area (north-west of Rovno).

Stobnitsky — allegedly a former Ukrainian general, commands a band in the area of Trostyanets (30 km north-east of Lutsk).

Lopatin (alias Zubenko) — leader of a band in the Letishev area (60 km east of Proskurov).

Voloshin (of Galician origin) — leader of a 700 men strong band in the area of Lokachi — Kizilin (50 km west of Lutsk).

Levkovich — formerly a squad leader in the local police force, commands a 500 men strong band in the Druzkopol area (10 km south of Gorokhov).

Subordinate commanders are mostly defected local policemen and former prisoners of war. Organization Inside the Districts and Tasks.

It follows from the captured documents that the bands' commanders are planning to introduce a strict villagewise organization of all population fit for military service. Each village band is headed by a section leader; every three village bands, by a squad leader; and the whole band of a district, by an executive who is a member of the control headquarters. Even though this organization hasn't yet been established all over the place, the emergence and activities of bands in certain areas point up the fact that this structure is already well developed...

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 494, pp. 30—31.*

(Signature)

**Excerpt from Letter of Bishop of Kremenets-Rovno Eparchy, Platon, to Metropolitan of Orthodox Autocephalous Ukrainian Church about Atrocities of Ukrainian Policemen against Population of Western Ukraine**

**No. 155**

*July 20, 1943*

We had a report on a monstrous massacre of Ukrainian and Czech population in the village of Malin by Ostrozhets in Dubny District on July 14, 1943: the villagers were herded to the local wooden church and burned alive. People for whom there was no room inside the church were driven into the former village council building and barns and likewise burned. The total number of the people burned by the state police was 850. The cries of those going up in flames were heard at a distance of 5 km.

A similar incident took place on July... 1943 \* in the village of Gubkovo by Lyudvipol in Kostopol District where priest Kornetsky and psalmist Petrov were tortured to death and together with the corpses of other tortured people and people who were still alive were thrown into the local church and burned up. Another incident of this kind which occurred in the village of Velike Solishche in the same district was reported on July 19 by the dean of Mizhirichy District in Rovno Region.

Platon,  
Bishop of Rovno

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 35.

---

\* The date in the text of the document has been damaged.

**No. 156    Excerpt from Report by Counterespionage Department at Headquarters of German Armed Forces in Ukraine on Decision of 3rd Conference of Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists to Create the So-Called Ukrainian Insurgent Army (UPA)**

*Orderbook*  
*16 668/04010/43 III G2*  
*Zdolbunov*

*September 15, 1943*  
*Secret*

An officer of Abwehr Section III in Zhitomir has received the following report from his agent:

In mid-June 1943 the 3rd Conference of the OUN (Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists) took place in Western Ukraine, attended by representatives from other Ukrainian political groups. It is quite probable that among the participants were certain groups of the Melnik movement, groups of former military adherents of UNR (Petliura), some top military experts from different Ukrainian groups, as well as non-party people.

On the initiative of the OUN (Bandera), prior to the conference discussions had been held aimed at the creation of an All-Ukrainian union of military character.

The following has been learned about the conference from Ukrainian circles not directly interested in the OUN:

1. In its resolution the conference rejected the OUN claims to the exclusive management of Ukrainian affairs.

2. A central command of purely military nature was formed under the name "Supreme Command of the Ukrainian Insurgent Army" (UPA). It is founded on All-Ukrainian representation, nonparty principles and political independence from Bandera's OUN and other political groupings. The Supreme Command is staffed mostly with representatives of Bandera's OUN and military experts from other groups. Taras Bulba refused to be placed under the



UPA, after which some 200 of his supporters must have left him and joined the UPA.

3. The structure of the OUN has undergone radical changes in consequence of the renunciation of its fascist character, which outwardly manifests itself in the abolition of the fascist salute and a change in the existing national emblem.

The work of the UPA Supreme Command focuses on strengthening the organizational and combat activity of nationalist bands in all regions where the influence of Bandera's OUN is felt. In Western Ukraine an officer and NCO school is being set up. Three striking forces named North, Middle and South have been raised, aimed at advancing from Western Ukraine in the direction of the Dnieper. Already at the end of July 1943 there appeared on the outskirts of Zhitomir units of 500-800 men each, which had moved there through the area Korosten — Radomyshl — Makarov...

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, invt. 2,  
file 234, pp. 93—94.*

**Excerpt from Nationalist Leaflet "Virny Shlyakh" (True Road) On Collaboration of OUN Armed Bands with German-Fascist Invaders** **No. 157**

*February 1944*

In early October a messenger from a Ukrainian partisan group\* fell into the hands of a German officer. On learning that the group consists of most trustworthy Ukrainian elements who are quite aware that the Ukrainians must join the Germans in their drive to Moscow, the officer took the messenger's word for it and let the happy youth loose, having offered collabora-

---

\* Implied here is one of OUN-bands engaged in plundering peaceful population in Volyn.

tion and support to the group's leaders. After successful negotiations the Ukrainian combat team received a supply of weapons and displayed heroism.

The until then unknown detachment grew into a well-disciplined staunch combat legion.<sup>39</sup> As part of the German Armed Forces, they shoulder-to-shoulder with German units participate in the destruction of Bolshevism.

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 10.

**No. 158 Excerpt from Telegram by Chief of Cracow  
Police to Chief of Lvov Police about Combat  
Cooperation of UPA Bourgeois-Nationalist  
Bands with Fascist Troops**

*March 15, 1944*  
*S e c r e t*

On March 11, 1944, in the environs of Podlamia (P293) 200 participants in the Ukrainian Freedom Movement \* declared themselves ready to join hands with the German Armed Forces in fighting Bolshevism. In the course of March 12, 1944, their number reached about 1200.

On March 12, 1944, the monastery in Brody was shelled from grenade launchers by the Ukrainian freedom fighters who also attempted to break into the monastery.

Major Dr. Giebel, officer of the intelligence and counter-intelligence section of Operational Team Brody, confirmed this information and stated that the army had supplied the armed band with weapons and dressings. To my mind, he should have used the term "friendly troops" instead of "armed band".

CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 88.

Maj.-Gen. of the Police  
(Signature)

---

\* Meant here is UPA (Ukrainian Insurgent Army).

**Excerpt from Appendix to Operative Dispatch by  
Chief of Security Police and SD in Galicia  
on Employment of UPA Bands for Conducting  
Intelligence and Sabotage against Soviet Troops**

**No 159**

*April 8, 1944*

SS-Sturmbahnführer Schmitz (Chief of intel. & cint. section of Prützmann's Combat Team) whom I invited to discuss the negotiations with the UPA reported on arrival that with a view to expanding his intelligence network he had made contact with small groups of bandits in order to use them for conducting intelligence and sabotage against Soviet partisans and the Red Army.

This cooperation has brought in signal results.

He doesn't know whether SS-Obergruppenführer Prützmann has informed the Reichsführer of this cooperation, but he believes that such things are usually not reported.<sup>40</sup>

The said cooperation gave him the impression of the UPA honestly trying to support German interests as much as possible.

I presume that Schmitz has built with the help of the UPA a good intelligence net, but it seems that he and his subordinates rather overestimate the gained results.

(Signature)

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, p. 85*

**Excerpts from Reports by UPA (Ukrainian Insurgent Army) Bands on Annihilating Peaceful Population in Western Ukraine**

**No. 160**

*May 1, 1944*

On March 16, 1944, Group "L" and Group "Garkusha" 30 men strong exterminated 25 people and burned down a house in Solotvino.

On March 17, 1944, Group "L" and the district combat team carried out an action in the village of Nadorozhye by Tovmach. 30 men were annihilated. Houses weren't set on fire but were destroyed.

On March 19, 1944, Group "L" and the district combat team carried out an action in the village of Bogorodchik. 50 farmsteads were burned down and 46 persons killed.

On March 27, 1944, Group "L" and the district combat team 23 men strong carried out an action in the village of Zelenovka (Tovmachina). 13 farmsteads were burned down and 16 persons killed.

On March 28, 1944, the group commanded by Sulima numbering 30 men annihilated 18 persons and burned down 4 houses in the settlement of Zhebrach (Volosov).

On March 29, 1944, Group "L" carried out an action in the village of Baby (Otiniyshe). 24 farmsteads were burned down, nobody was killed because all people had taken to the woods. The purpose of the action was to punish the local population for threatening to fight all nationalists by joining hands with the Bolsheviks after their comeback.

On March 29, 1944, the group commanded by Semen annihilated 12 persons and burned down 18 farmsteads in Pererosl. Another 6 farmsteads were burned on the same evening.

On March 29, 1944, the district combat team burned down 12 farmsteads and killed 3 persons in the village of Grabovets (Bogorodchany). The rest of the inhabitants had left the locality before the action.

On March 30, 1944, the group commanded by Zheleznyak burned down 30 farmsteads and killed 11 people in the village of Tarnovka Lesnaya.

On April 5, 1944, the district group under Zheleznyak carried out an action in Porogy and Yablonka. 6 houses were burned down and 15 persons annihilated.

On April 6, 1944, the group under Zheleznyak killed 14 people and destroyed 6 farmsteads in the village of Rosilnoye.

On April 6, 1944, the group commanded by Zheleznyak carried out an action against the inhabitants of Solotvino. 15 farmsteads were destroyed and 9 persons killed.

On April 7, 1944, the group under Zheleznyak killed 5 persons and burned down 2 huts in Zvenyachy.

On April 8, 1944, the detachment under the command of Iskra killed 15 people and burned down a hut in the village of Maidan by Rosilnoye.

On April 9, 1944, the group under Nechai exterminated 25 people in the village of Pasrechnaya. The rest were able to flee to Bitkov and Nadvornaya.

On April 9, 1944, the group under Zheleznyak burned down 5 farmsteads and killed 5 people in the villages of Zhuraky and Monasterichy.

On April 11, 1944, the group under Dovbush exterminated 81 people in Rafailov.

On April 16, 1944, the group under Dovbush exterminated 20 persons in the village of Zele-naya.

On April 23, 1944, the groups commanded by Iskra and Komar burned down 16 farmsteads and killed 14 people in the village of Viknyany.

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund 4620, invt. 3, file  
378, pp. 43—44.*

**No. 161 Excerpt from Message to Chief of Operations  
Section of Reichsministry for Occupied Eastern  
Provinces on Support by Metropolitan A. Shep-  
titsky, Head of Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church,  
of Suggested Creation of Ukrainian Bourgeois-  
Nationalist Army after SS Troops Pattern \***

*May 24, 1944*

Monsignor Sheptitsky has approved and supported the idea of creating a Ukrainian army. It should consist of SS divisions which are to be concentrated in training camps for instruction. The Metropolitan's brother said in this connection that the "volunteers" of this army would not be volunteers in the true meaning of the word but would have to be coercively recruited by the German authorities.

Beyond all doubt, Metropolitan Sheptitsky with his enormous influence in Galicia is the only available big figure ready to use that influence in the interests of cooperation with Germany. He has rendered us and is rendering still immense services.

*CSAOR UkrSSR,  
fund CMF-8, v. 454,  
roll 24, still 810.*

Dr. Frederic

---

\* This message was prepared by Rosenfeld, secretary at Goebbels' Ministry of Propaganda, on the basis of a report submitted to Berlin on September 19, 1943, by Dr. Frederic, a Hitlerite security service agent.

## NOTES

<sup>1</sup> "Barbarossa" was the code designation of the plan for a war of aggression against the USSR worked out by fascist Germany and named so after Friedrich I Barbarossa Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (12th century) who had repeatedly conducted aggressive campaigns into neighboring countries. By Hitler's decree of July 21, 1940, the plan was to be developed by the Army High Command (OKH). The final version of the "Barbarossa" Plan was approved by Hitler and explicated in Directive # 21 of the German Armed Forces High Command (OKW) as of December 21, 1940, and in the OKH Directive for the strategic concentration and deployment of troops issued on January 31, 1941. The main concept of the Hitlerite High Command expounded in the plan was to take the USSR by surprise and defeat it in a blitzkrieg by routing the main forces of the Red Army in the western regions of the USSR, seize Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev and the Donbas, and reach the line Astrakhan — Volga — Arkhangelsk. However, already the turn of the first battles on the Soviet-German front demonstrated the futility of the "Barbarossa" Plan, while the shattering defeat of the Wehrmacht in the battle of Moscow (December 1941) convincingly proved that the adventurist strategy of German fascism was inevitably doomed to failure. The collapse of the "Barbarossa" Plan pointed up to the underestimation by fascist Germany's military leadership of the USSR political, economic and military strength, and the moral and political unity of the Soviet people guided by the Communist Party, as well as to the overestimation of Germany's strength and chances.

<sup>2</sup> Reichscommissariat Ukraine under Gauleiter and Oberpräsident of East Prussia, E. Koch, was instituted by Hitler's decree of August 20, 1941. At the same time, a directive issued by Rosenberg in August 1941, defined the frontiers and established the administrative structure of the Reichscommissariat which was divided into six general districts (Volyn and Podolye, Zhitomir, Kiev, Dnepropetrovsk, Nikolaev, Tavriya) embracing the Volyn, Rovno, Kamenets-Podolsky, Ternopol (northern areas), Zhitomir, Vinnitsa, Kiev, Poltava, Nikolaev, Kirovograd, Zaporozhye and Dnepropetrovsk administrative regions and occupying a territory of 339,200 sq. km inhabited by 16.9 million people. General district Chernigov was not formed. In view of the situation on the front, the territory of Chernigov, Sumy, Kharkov, Stalino and Voroshilovgrad Regions was placed under the control of the military administration. General district Tavriya with the administrative center in Melitopol actually contained only the southern parts of Nikolaev and Zaporozhye Regions. General districts were headed by general commissars, and districts — by district commissars. The temporary residence of the Reichsminister for Ukraine was the city of Rovno.

Beginning from August 1, 1941, the territory of Drohobych, Lvov, Stanislav (presently Ivano-Frankovsk) and Ternopol (without the northern areas) Regions united into "District Galicia" was included into the Polish Generalgouvernement. District Galicia was headed by a governor, its territory — over 48,000 sq. km. — was broken into 14 subdistricts.

By Hitler's agreement with the rulers of fascist Rumania, into that country's gouvernements in July-August, 1941, were included Izmail Region (Gouvernement Bessarabia); Chernovtsy Region (Gouvernement Bukovina); Odessa Region, southern areas of Vinnitsa Region and western areas of Nikolaev Region totaling 100,000 sq. km (Gouvernement Transnistria).

<sup>3</sup> General von Roques' hypocritical and pompous word to the effect that under the fascist rule Galicia will move toward "a happy and blessed future" were a downright lie. The peaceful population of Ukraine's western areas had to suffer the terrible destiny of fascist slaves deprived of all rights. Already in the first months of Lvov occupation the Hitlerites and their nationalist henchmen killed there more than 70 figures well-known in science, technology and arts. In Lvov Yanovsky forced labor camp the Nazis killed over 200,000 peaceful citizens and prisoners of war. The captives were dying of hunger, too hard physical work, sadistic torments by the guards, of diseases. More than 140,000 prisoners died of epidemics, hunger, savage despotism of the guards, tortures and shootings in the Zitadel POW camp; over 130,000 people were annihilated between September 7, 1941 and June 6, 1943 in Lvov Judenlag ghetto, Janovsky camp and Belzhets death camp (Poland). A total of 1,380,602 civilians and POWs were killed in Lvov, Drogobych, Stanislaw and Ternopol Regions, and 402,777 people were driven to Germany for forced labor.

<sup>4</sup> In 1941—43, the German-fascist invaders shot, tortured to death and killed in "gaswagens" (murder buses) over 195,000 Soviet citizens in Kiev, including more than 100,000 men, women, children and old people in Baby Yar; more than 68,000 POWs in the Darnitsa POW camp; over 25,000 civilians and POWs in the Syrets death camp and in the antitank ditch nearby; 800 mental patients in the Kirilovskaya Hospital, and close to 500 civilians in the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery.

<sup>5</sup> The security police and SD were fascist Germany's police and punitive organs. By the decree of Himmler, SS-Reichsführer and Chief of German Police, as of June 26 1936, the state secret police (Gestapo) and the criminal police (Cripo) were included into the security police and placed under the Chief of the Security Service (SD). On September 27, 1939, the Reich's Main Security Department (RSHA) was formed on the basis of the security police and the SD.

In the occupied areas the Gestapo, Cripo and SD were united into local security police and SD detachments controlled by both the RSHA and the SS and Police Chief who was included into the staff of the occupation authorities. The security police and SD organs were broken down into sections (Gestapo, Cripo and SD) corresponding to the similar departments of the RSHA.

The territory of the UkrSSR within Reichscommissariat Ukraine and the Communications Zone was divided into security police and SD districts whose chief executives coordinated their activities with the civil occupation administration, and were placed under the commander of the security police and SD of Ukraine residing in Kiev. Security police and SD special and operational teams were located in cities and administrative centers in each police district.

The actions of the police and punitive organs in the occupied Soviet areas were an unbroken chain of monstrous crimes aimed at mass annihilation of peaceful citizens and prisoners of war, and forced shipment of Soviet people to fascist slavery.

The sentence passed by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal stated that the Gestapo and SD had been used for criminal purposes which included atrocities and killings at concentration camps, transgressions in the occupied areas, implementation of a slave labor program, cruel treatment of prisoners of war and their murder.

<sup>6</sup> In Kharkov the German-fascist invaders shot, hanged and tortured to death 90,000—100,000 people in 1941—43, further 110,000—120,000 died of hunger and emaciation. At the end of October 1942, 170 small kids died of hunger in the children's home on Artema Street. 250 hostages out of 2,000 kept in custody (mostly women, children and old men) were shot in November 1941. In January 1942, close to 30,000 other civilians were shot.

In September 1942, over 1,000 prisoners of war perished of hunger, emaciation, epidemics and sadistic tortures by the guards in the POW camp in the city's



Ordzhonikidze district. In the POW camp on Kholodnaya Hill more than 10,000 Red Army officers and men died of hunger and emaciation.

<sup>7</sup> The mission of the field security police (FSP) in the occupied areas was to provide security in the rear of the German-fascist army. On the pretext of fighting partisans and members of the underground movement, the FSP carried out brutal punitive actions against the civil population. Initially, the FSP was under the command of the army, but in 1942 was reassigned to the security police and SD. As was stated in the sentence passed by the Nuremberg International Tribunal, the FSP in the fulfillment of their duties had committed war crimes and crimes against humanity on a broad scale.

<sup>8</sup> The German-fascist invaders brutally destroyed whole inhabited localities together with their residents. Burned down in Ukraine were over 250 villages, among them 97 in Volyn Region, 32 in Zhitomir Region, 17 in Kiev Region, 21 in Sumy Region, 21 in Chernigov Region.

<sup>9</sup> While preparing the ground for world domination, fascist Germany's rulers approved in September 1936 the so-called Four-Year plan of military and economic readying for war. Goering who had close relations with the German monopolistic capital was appointed Reichscommissioner for the execution of the plan. The plan was designed to achieve the Wehrmacht's superiority over the armies of prospective adversaries by the maximum concentration of finances, materials and labor resources to meet the needs of the war economy and ensure a sharp increase in the production of armaments, weapons and ammunition in 1936—1940. The accelerated development of war production had a ruinous effect on the country's economy, laid a heavy burden on the workers' shoulders and led to the aggravation of internal contradictions, putting the ruling classes themselves in jeopardy. The way out of the critical situation in which Germany had found itself was sought by the fascist leaders and monopolistic circles in the initiation of a world war, total plundering of the captured territories and brutal exploitation of the enslaved nations.

<sup>10</sup> During the 1941—43 occupation of Dnepropetrovsk the German-fascist invaders killed there 29,500 peaceful citizens and tortured to death 30,000 Red Army officers and men. On October 13 and 14, 1941, alone, 11,000 citizens were shot and buried alive on orders from the SD chief Major Wilhelm von Mulde, field commandant Colonel von Alberti and city commandant Major of the Cavalry von Gendelmann. Between 18 and 20 thousand citizens were killed near an antitank ditch, 4 km away from the city.

<sup>11</sup> In Sumy during the occupation of 1941—43 the German-fascist invaders killed 5,000 inhabitants including 1,000 Soviet Jews. Before abandoning Sumy in March 1943, the Hitlerites burned alive 150 diseased, wounded and frost-bitten Red Army prisoners of war. During the evacuation of the POW camp from Sumy to Darnitsa (Kiev) 1,500 POWs, too exhausted to keep pace with the rest, were killed on the way. All in all, 3,600 POWs out of the total 5000—7000 died in the Sumy camp.

<sup>12</sup> In Zhitomir Region 118,441 civilians and 101,923 POWs were killed and tortured to death during the 1941—44 occupation. Of this number, 116,707 were shot, 220 were hanged, 713 died after tortures and torments, 601 were killed during air raids. The number of the burned corpses was 20,000.

<sup>13</sup> At the end of September 1941, the Hitlerites set up a transit POW camp (Dulag 160) on the premises of a brickyard in Khorol (Poltava Region) with branches on the elevator grounds, in the building of the District Executive Committee and in the # 2 school. The POWs stationed at the brickyard were kept in a huge open pit formed during the long years of the brickyard's operation. The prisoners remained in the pit in any weather. With the help of hands or mess tins they dug small lairs or caves in the bottom part of the slopes to take shelter from foul weather and

winds. There were ca. 60,000 POWs in that pit altogether. They were feeding on salt watery soup containing one or two pieces of sugar beet and some groats. A two-kilogram loaf of bread was divided among 100—150 men. By the spring of 1942, not a living soul had survived in the pit, after which the camp on the elevator grounds became the # 160 central transit camp. It took in 15,000—20,000 people. Intentionally stirring up trouble in the camp, the Hitlerites mercilessly killed people for “violating” the discipline. The involved prisoners were either shot on the spot or executed publicly. Terrible was the lot of those locked up in the camp jail. It was a deep pit with ten cells, each less than a man's height, not as much as .5 m wide and .75—1.0 m long. The POWs were held in those stinking cells, crouching, without food and water for several days. Unable to endure this torture, most of the people died or went mad. By the fall of 1942, transit camp # 160 was liquidated. The Khorol camps deprived 55,000 Soviet POWs of life.

<sup>14</sup> Two permanent POW camps were set up by the German-fascist command in Kremenchug: Stalag 246—A and Stalag 346—B. The camps contained 20,000 men at a time. As the camp barracks couldn't hold all of them, most of the people were kept in the open the whole year round. The territory was divided into ten blocks, each surrounded with barbed wire. No heating was provided in the barracks, but outside the barracks the misery of the POWs was particularly great: most of them didn't survive the hard winter of 1941—42.

All new arrivals in the camp were left without food for several days and thus driven to emaciation. The allowed rations didn't suffice even for a hungry existence. In October-November, the ration consisted of soup made by mixing a little flour and bran with water; sometimes the mixture was boiled. Each POW was given about a pint of this wish-wash. Beginning from December burnt rye was used to prepare this “soup” which had the color of fuel oil. Later, 150—200 g of ersatz bread very remotely resembling the grain product was included into the ration.

In consequence of the continuous malnutrition and developing emaciation, as well as incredible overcrowding and absence of medical treatment, typhus and other epidemics were raging in the camps. This resulted in the death toll taking up to 300 men daily in October-December 1941 and during the winter of 1942. Another effective method of mass annihilation of POWs was their exhausting slave labor.

By the time of the city's liberation more than 37,000 Red Army officers and men had been killed by hunger, cold, slave labor, tortures, monstrous torments, mass executions and premeditated epidemics.

<sup>15</sup> During their 1941—44 occupation of Vinnitsa the German-fascist invaders killed there 41,620 civilians and prisoners of war. Already in mid-August 1941, 350 men were shot by orders from field commandant Dr. Markul. Another 1200 citizens were killed by his order on September 13, 1941; 15,000 more citizens were brutally killed in Vinnitsa on September 19, among them mothers with newborn babies removed from the maternity hospital and old people from the Strizhevsky asylum for the aged. On instructions from city commissar Marienfeld, 10,000 people were rallied in the city stadium and driven to the Piatnichany Woods where children' women and old men were shot at once, and 1000 able-bodied men after they had been used for hard work. More than 12,000 POWs died of hunger, cold, infectious diseases or were shot after work at special construction sites. 245 people were killed for maintaining relations with partisans, listening to radio broadcasts and giving shelter to Jewish families.

<sup>16</sup> 1,366,588 Army prisoners of war died in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR (in its prewar borders). The commissions set up to ascertain and investigate the crimes of the German-fascist invaders and their associates registered the greatest number of the killed in the following regions: Volyn — 79,000, Zhitomir — 101,900, Kamenets-

Podolsky — 255,900, Kiev — 69,000, Lvov and Droghobych — 182,100, Poltava — 109,000, Rovno — ca. 68,000, Sumy — ca. 67,000, Stalino — 150,000.

<sup>17</sup> The same misfortune befell 21 villages in Chernigov Region during the fascist occupation of 1941—43. For instance, totally burned down was the village of Yelino in Shchors District. On March 2, 1942, it was surrounded on all sides by a punitive unit; the inhabitants trying to escape were shot or thrown into the fire alive. Nothing remained of the village, 296 people perished in the fire. The district center of Koryukovka was burned to ashes with its population of 7,000 on March 2, 1943 by a punitive expedition which also burned the settlement of Alexeevka near Koryukovka where 304 persons of both sexes and different ages died in the flames.

<sup>18</sup> In the fascist system of monstrous genocide, massacres of children were intended to reduce the biological potential of the Soviet people in the remote future. During mass killings children were shot together with their parents and sometimes killed in a "bloodless" way for the sake of saving ammunition: thrown alive into pit graves, torn in halves, hurled into a fire, pierced with bayonets, killed with buttstocks, sticks or by hitting their heads on the ground.

Among the victims of fascist terror were in the first place boys and girls from children's homes, sick kids and those undergoing treatment in hospitals. They were poisoned, died of hunger and premeditated epidemics or were shot dead. Ruthlessly killed were 50 children from the Zhitomir children's home, 37 kids aged between 8 and 14 were removed from the Lipovsky children's home in the town of Golovanevsk and shot. About 70 invalid kids from the children's home in the village of Kripaky, Voroshilovgrad Region, were shot or died of hunger. In the city of Kerch 245 schoolchildren were poisoned or shot. In the Yanovsky camp in Lvov 8,000 children were killed in the space of only two months. 35 children were shot in the SD jail in Kirovograd in February 1943. In the village of Rudnya Ozeryanskaya (Zhitomir Region) 25 children were taken away from their parents and brought to a military hospital where their blood was used for transfusion to wounded fascist officers. The enfeebled children, drained of blood, died a few days later. In the village of Tsybuliv, Vinnitsa Region, the fascists took away 105 kids from women working in the field and ruthlessly killed all of them. In April 1943, in the town of Popasnaya, Voroshilovgrad Region, 71 schoolchildren aged between 12 and 17 were used for mine clearing; as a result, 13 children were killed, 35 badly wounded and 23 got off with minor wounds.

<sup>19</sup> In Kamenets-Podolsky Region the invaders burned down 11 villages, among them Lyutarka and Klembovka in Izyaslav District, Kanevka in Volochysk District, Beletskoe in Polonsky District, and others.

<sup>20</sup> During the 1941—43 occupation of Zaporozhye the German-fascist invaders killed and tortured to death 43,000 peaceful city residents and prisoners of war.

<sup>21</sup> Because of the failure of the blitzkrieg against the USSR, the German-fascist authorities became confronted with stubborn and prolonged warfare. For great lack of manpower following the heavy losses on the Soviet-German front, the fascists took to raising the so-called voluntary formations in the Soviet territory, enlisting in them renegades and traitors to their homeland, criminal elements and, by coercion, peaceful citizens and prisoners of war. These formations were intended to guard the rear of the German army, fight partisans and also punish the peaceful population. Demagogically playing up to historical traditions, the Hitlerites frequently called those "volunteers" Cossacks. Combat readiness and political fidelity of the "voluntary" formations were low. Quite often their personnel killed fascist officers and NCOs and went over to partisans with arms in hand.

<sup>22</sup> Organization Todt was designed to carry out military construction for fascist Germany. It was named so after Dr. F. Todt, General Inspector for road building.

Initially the organization dealt with building highways and later engaged in putting up defensive installations. After the creation on March 17, 1940, of the Ministry of Armament and Ammunition headed by Todt, his organization became an independent department of that ministry. At the beginning of the war against the USSR Organization Todt was given the task of doing construction jobs of military character. Leaders of the organization's operational teams were placed under Army Group commanders and at the same time were "commissioners for construction" and headed the construction service of Army Groups. They had under their control construction units of all the three armed services. In accordance with the directive of the Reichsminister for the occupied eastern provinces as of November 9, 1941, Ukraine's population of the occupied areas was to be forced to join the units of Organization Todt. For a starvation ration they were used on the hardest of jobs: building highways and railroads, clearing mines and constructing airfields. Tens of thousands of Soviet POWs died at military underground construction sites put up by Organization Todt both in the occupied areas and in Germany. During the retreat of the fascist troops from the Soviet territory Organization Todt took part in the implementation of the scorched earth policy and together with the army and SS units ruthlessly destroyed the most important industrial objects, architectural monuments, administrative buildings and housing.

<sup>23</sup> These and other arguments for the required improvement of rations allowed to Soviet civilians and POWs displaced to Germany for forced labor were mentioned in the German fascist authorities' official documents not at all for humane reasons but because of the necessity to keep the labor force fit for work. This was expressly and frankly explained in the letter of the Inspector for Armaments in Ukraine sent on December 21, 1941, to Gen.-Lieut. G. Thomas, Chief of Armaments Department of the German Armed Forces High Command, which was submitted by the American side to the Soviet prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial as evidence for the part "Pillage and plunder of private, public and state property". The letter stated: "If a Ukrainian must be made to work, we have to ensure his physical fitness not due to sentimental feelings but on the base of sober economic calculations."

<sup>24</sup> Displaced to Germany for slave labor from the territory of the Ukrainian SSR (in its prewar borders) were 2,244,000 people including 64,200 from Vinnitsa Region, 30,000 from Volyn Reg., ca. 72,000 from Voroshilovgrad Reg., 176,300 from Dnepropetrovsk Reg., ca. 60,000 from Zhitomir Reg., 174,400 from Zaporozhye Reg., 177,000 from Kamenets-Podolsky Reg., ca. 170,000 from Kiev Reg., 52,000 from Kirovograd Reg., 170,300 from Lvov and Drohobych Regs., 25,900 from Nikolaev Reg., 56,100 from Odessa and Izmail Regs., 175,100 from Poltava Reg., 22,300 from Rovno Reg., 78,100 from Sumy Reg., 252,200 from Stalino Reg., 68,400 from Stanislav Reg., 164,100 from Ternopol Reg., 164,100 from Kharkov Reg., 40,400 from Kherson Reg., 41,600 from Chernigov Reg., 69,700 from Chernovtsy Reg.

<sup>25</sup> Military and Economic Headquarters Ost was set up on June 9, 1941, to provide all-round preparation of the war economy for the planned war against the USSR. It was directly controlled by the Reich's Commissioner for the Four-Year plan and was organically assigned to the Eastern Headquarters of Economic Management headed by him. Headquarters Ost was administered by a special committee which included state-secretaries representing the involved ministries and the chief of the war economy and industry department of fascist Germany's Armed Forces High Command. The committee's president was state-secretary Kerner, an official from the department of the Reich's Commissioner for the Four-Year plan.

In keeping with the directives for the management of the economy (the "Green File") issued in June 1941, the main mission of Headquarters Ost was the immediate and full utilization of the Soviet Union's occupied areas in the interests of Germany,

above all in the sphere of food and crude oil procurement. Other items for immediate shipment to Germany were platinum, magnesium and raw rubber. The headquarters was also charged with the preferential restoration of those branches of industry which could foster the development of agriculture, as well as production of oil and other raw materials in the interests of Germany. Functioning at Headquarters Ost were the agricultural, economic and military teams. Headquarters Ost had its economic inspectors at the Communications Zone headquarters, economic sections at the armies' headquarters, economic teams at the headquarters of security divisions, and economic groups at field commandants' offices.

All economic bodies of Headquarters Ost closely cooperated with the military authorities, occupation administration, and representatives of German monopolies in pursuing the policy of all-out plunder in the occupied Soviet areas.

<sup>26</sup> At the trial in Kharkov in 1943, SS-Obersturmbahnführer Heinisch, district commissar of Melitopol, admitted: "People refusing to be evacuated are being shot on the spot. Children, old men and women displaced to Germany are given no food and die of hunger, diseases and privation. It is clear that this kind of action has no other purpose than the annihilation of the greatest possible number of Soviet people to deprive the Bolsheviks of manpower and replacements for the army."

<sup>27</sup> All museums in Ukraine and citizens' private collections were plundered. For instance, removed from the Kiev museum of Russian art were paintings by Levitsky, Borovikovsky, Rokotov, Tropinin, Venetsianov, Brüllov, Vereshchagin, Ge, Vrubel, Aivazovsky, and a collection of Russian icons containing most valuable and unique exhibits of ancient Russian art; 41,000 items of the unique collection of Ukrainian folk art were taken away from the Kiev state museum. Lvov's art gallery was robbed of three large historical compositions by Yan Mateiko, namely "The Lyublin Union", "Reitan" and "Batory near Pskov", an original self-portrait of Rembrandt and other valuable exhibits.

<sup>28</sup> Rosenberg's operational headquarters for the occupied eastern provinces was created in the fall of 1941, following the pattern of the operational headquarters for the occupied areas of Western Europe and the Balkans. It became a part of the Reichsministry for the occupied eastern provinces set up on July 17, 1941, under Reichsleiter A. Rosenberg. The operational headquarters was headed by Gerhard Utikal. By Hitler's directive as of March 1, 1942, Rosenberg's operational headquarters was charged with checking archives, libraries and other ideological and cultural institutions in the occupied areas of the USSR, and confiscating documents, materials, books and other scientific and cultural values with a view of using them in the interests of the national-socialist party in the ideological field and in research work of fascist Germany's higher schools. The operational headquarters carried out its assignments with the help of "working teams" delegated to Reichscommissariats Ostland and Ukraine where they enjoyed full support of the occupation administration and military authorities. In Ukraine, the working teams together with officials from the Reichscommissariat's department of archives, libraries and museums inspected the largest state archives, libraries and museums in Kiev, Kharkov, Dnepropetrovsk, Poltava, Chernigov and other regional capitals, after which the most valuable and unique documents, books, works of art and other exhibits were taken away to Germany.

<sup>29</sup> The German-fascist invaders methodically followed this line of action. Going back over the results of removing foodstuffs to Germany, the security police chief of Kiev wrote in June 1942 in his secret memorandum on the situation in the city: "If we keep along the same lines, the last reserves of grain including seeds will have to be sent to Germany, which will surely lead to famine next winter."

In a July 1942 report to the burgomaster, the trade department of the Kharkov city council stated: "The amount of food delivered to Kharkov is undoubtedly too small, the food reserves in the city are negligible, the choice of foodstuffs is very poor, there is a strongly felt shortage of vegetables, particularly potatoes, the quality of foodstuffs is low, the trading methods are very primitive and the prices are high, unstable and frequently quite unapproachable. The population lives in want, lacks fitness, is ailing and gradually dying out; people use every chance to flee from Kharkov..." Registered in December 15, 1941 — July 1, 1942, were close to 10,000 people who died of hunger in Kharkov. In children's home # 1 alone, 277 children out of 360 died, mostly of hunger, during the three months between November 1941 and January 1942.

Ukraine's rural population was also starving. For example, the local administration of Bazarsk District in Zhitomir Region wrote in a report: "While in February 1943, 2,807 people were starving, in April — 6,487 inhabitants didn't have a slice of bread." Looking into German experts' forecasts of mass mortality from hunger, Reichsmarshal Goering cynically remarked to Italy's foreign minister Ciano: "Probably it's all for the better, since some nations have to be exterminated."

<sup>30</sup> Destroyed in Makeyevka were a metallurgical, a pipecasting and three coking by-product plants, 33 mines and two mechanical bakeries. 15,000 inhabitants were driven away during the troops' retreat. The overall damage to the city and miners' settlements was 1,631 million rubles.

<sup>31</sup> During the 1941—44 occupation of the Ukraine the fascists ruined and burned down 714 cities and workers' settlements and over 28,000 villages. The invaders destroyed more than two million houses and over 540,000 outbuildings, 18,000 medical institutions, 32,930 schools, technical schools, higher educational establishments and research institutes, and 19,200 libraries. The overall damage to Ukraine was 285,000 million rubles in the 1941 state prices.

<sup>32</sup> During the 1941—43 occupation of the Donbas the invaders demolished 882 mines yielding over 115 million tons of coal annually, as well as such large machine and mine equipment manufacturing plants as the Voroshilov Plant in Toretskoe; Kirov Plant in Gorlovka; 15-Years-of the Komsomol Plant; "Miners' Light" Plant; Parkhomenko Plant in Voroshilovgrad, and many more. Removed to Germany or put out of action were 2,445 electric and diesel locomotives, 2,512 coal-cutting machines, 13,053 mechanical picks, 38,872 pumps, compressors, fans, etc.

Among the ruined mills of the Donbas ferrous and nonferrous metallurgy were such giants as the Kirov Plant in Makeyevka; "Azovstal" Mill in Mariupol; Stalin Plant in Stalino; Coke By-Product Factory in Kramatorsk; Zirconia Dressing Factory in Mariupol, and many others. They also destroyed the large Novokramatorsk and Starokramatorsk engineering works for heavy and medium machine manufacture; Voroshilovgrad Steam Locomotive Engineering Plant, etc., as well as huge chemical factories, such as the Rubezhansk Chemical Factory; nitrogenous fertilizer factories in Gorlovka, Lisichansk and Stalino; the Donbas Soda Manufacturing Factory, etc.

<sup>33</sup> With the help of special trackbreaking machines the fascists made 10 main railroads in Ukraine inoperative by ruining 29,700 km of railroad track. They also inflicted huge damage on other railroad facilities: demolished 220,000 km of automatic block system and communication wires, blew up 5,600 bridges (total length 108 km), destroyed 1,786 stations and depots, 712 water towers, 1,389 hydrants and 120 locomotive sheds.

<sup>34</sup> Blowing up the V. I. Lenin Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Plant inflicted damage to the tune of 145,547,642 rubles.

<sup>35</sup> On June 30, 1941, the Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists proclaimed in Lvov the formation of a puppet bourgeois-nationalist "Self-Government" headed by Yaroslav Stetsko. The Hitlerite authorities which valued the nationalist henchmen not more than a primitive instrument for depriving Ukraine of its population and economic wealth, refused to recognize the government and dissolved it on July 9, 1941. Stetsko and other members of the administration of the "Ukrainian state" were sent to Berlin.

<sup>36</sup> The concept of the bourgeois-nationalist "Ukrainian independent representative state" can be clearly seen from a letter sent by Ya. Stetsko to Hitler's chancellery, which said: "In the political aspect I proceed from authoritarian organization of Ukraine and in the social aspect, from one-party solidarism approximating in its content the national-socialist program," meaning a fascist type of state.

<sup>37</sup> In view of their heavy defeat at Moscow and Stalingrad and serious deterioration of the German army's strategical situation on the front, the Hitlerite authorities decided to raise a division consisting of their Ukrainian bourgeois-nationalist accomplices. On April 28, 1943, the official decree for the formation of the SS Division Galizien was issued. The occasion was used by the bourgeois-nationalists henchmen for staging a pompous showing at the St. Yura Cathedral in Lvov.

<sup>38</sup> When using the term "bands" as regards the armed gangs of the OUN-cutthroats, the SS and Police Chief of Communications Zone South didn't have in mind the true meaning of the word. Aware of the population in the captured areas labeling the OUN members as bandits, the German occupation administration officials preferred to resort to "local terminology" when referring to Ukrainian bourgeois-nationalist detachments. Because of large-scale involvement of their nationalist accomplices in mass annihilation of Soviet people, the Germans designated them in their reports as "friendly troops". (See Document # 157).

<sup>39</sup> In the fall of 1943, the fascists used members of the Melnik OUN to raise the 31st punitive SD detachment 600 men strong. It was employed by the Hitlerites against the local population and partisans in Western Ukraine, Poland and Yugoslavia. The detachment was first commanded by SS-Hauptsturmführer Asmus and then by SS-Sturmabführer Bigelmeier. The latter's assistant was the Ukrainian bourgeois nationalist Vladimir Gerasimenko (code name "Tur"), formerly a colonel in the Petliura army.

When the Soviet troops cleared the territory of Volyn of the German-fascist invaders, they found in a trench grave near the village of Pidgaitsy — a place where the 31st punitive SD detachment had been active — hundreds of mutilated bodies of people tortured to death, with cut off ears, put out eyes, broken arms and legs.

Until recently the hangmen from the 31st SD detachment A. Kushnir (code name "Tractor"), V. Stanislavov (code name "Volk"), M. Karkots and his brother P. Karkots lived in Minneapolis, Minnesota, the USA.

<sup>40</sup> The leaders of the Reich's Main Security Department (RSHA) knew of Hitler's pathological hatred and fear of the Soviet people and his negative view on the formation of more or less large units manned with local henchmen and traitors, so they tried not to remind the Führer and other top Nazis from his environment of the broad employment of bourgeois-nationalist gangs by the police and Gestapo administrative machinery. "An act of the greatest folly in the occupied eastern areas," persisted Hitler, "would be to give weapons into the hands of the subjugated nations."

## LIST OF DOCUMENTS

No. 1.	Excerpt from Directive by Fascist Germany's Army High Command for Providing Security in Communications Zone and Ruthless Suppression of Soviet People's Resistance in Occupied Areas of the USSR. April 2, 1941	20
No. 2.	Directive by Chief of German Armed Forces High Command (OKW) for Introducing Military Jurisdiction in "Barbarossa" Area and Giving Plenary Powers to Troops. May 13, 1941	21
No. 3.	Excerpt from Appendix to Directive by German Armed Forces High Command to Commanders of Armies and Air Fleets for Behavior toward Red Army Political Commissars. June 6, 1941	24
No. 4.	Hitler's Directive for Civil Administration in Newly Occupied Eastern Provinces. July 17, 1941	26
No. 5.	Keitel's Annex to Directive 33 for Taking Drastic Measures against People Rendering Resistance to Occupation Authorities. July 23, 1941	28
No. 6.	Excerpt from Speech by General of the Infantry von Roques, Commander of Communications Zone South, at the Ceremony of Transferring Administrative Power in Ukraine's Occupied Western Regions to Governor-General and Reichsminister Dr. Frank. August 1, 1941	29
No. 7.	Directive by Commander of Communications Zone South to Field and Local Commandants for Expropriating Weapons from Population in Occupied Areas, Mass Shootings and Burning Inhabited Localities in Which Weapons Will Be Found. August 23, 1941	31
No. 8.	Instructions by Armed Forces POW Department on Guarding Soviet Prisoners of War. September 8, 1941	32
No. 9.	Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's Office 195 to Headquarters of 454th Security Division on Annihilation of Jewish Population in the City of Belaya Tserkov. September 11, 1941	34
No. 10.	Directive by Germany's Armed Forces High Command to Commanders of Army Groups South, Center and North for Behavior toward Jewish Population in Occupied Eastern Provinces. September 12, 1941	34
No. 11.	Directive by Chief of Germany's Armed Forces High Command for Suppression of "Communist Resistance Movement". September 16, 1941	35
No. 12.	Excerpt from Report by Commandant's Office 197 to Commander of Communications Zone South on Annihilation of Jewish Population in Korosten, Korostyshev and Zhitomir. September 20, 1941	38
No. 13.	Order by Military Commandant for Imprisonment and Shooting of Hostages for Help to the Red Army. September 22, 1941	38
No. 14.	Excerpt from Report by Captain Koch, Commissioner of Ministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces at Army Group South, on Executions of Jews in Kiev. October 5, 1941	39
No. 15.	Directive by Commander of German Armed Forces in Ukraine for Introduction of a System of Hostages and Death Penalty for Damaging Communications. October 10, 1941	40
No. 16.	Excerpt from Directive by General-Fieldmarshal von Reichenau, Commander of 6th Army, for Behavior of Servicemen in the East. October 10, 1941	41
No. 17.	Excerpt from Express Letter of Fascist Germany's Ministry of Inte-	



	rior about Burial of Dead Soviet Prisoners of War by Local Administration. October 27, 1941	43
No. 18.	Excerpt from Report by Local Commandant's Office to Commander of Communications Zone South on Annihilation of Jewish Population in Mariupol. October 29, 1941	45
No. 19.	Directive by Chief of German Armed Forces High Command for Interdiction of Photographing Mass Executions of Soviet People. November 2, 1941	45
No. 20.	Declaration by Maj.-Gen. Eberhard, Fascist Commandant of Kiev, on Shooting Kiev's Citizens. November 2, 1941	46
No. 21.	Excerpt from Order by Commander of Germany's 293rd Infantry Division for Procedure of Punitive Operations in Occupied Areas. November 4, 1941	47
No. 22.	Leaflet of Illegal Organization in the Village of Sosnitsa, Chernigov Region, Exposing Crimes Committed by Traitors Dobrovolsky and Slusarevsky. After November 6, 1941	48
No. 23.	Report by Shepetovka District Commissar on Shooting 13 Soviet Citizens for Antifascist Activities. November 8, 1941	50
No. 24.	Directive by Fascist Germany's Chief of Security Police and SD to Commandants of Concentration Camps for Extermination of Soviet Prisoners of War. November 9, 1941	50
No. 25.	Excerpt from Directive by Commander of Germany's 6th Army for Extra Punitive Measures against Partisans. November 9, 1941	52
No. 26.	Excerpt from Report by City Commandant's Office 1/853 to Commander of Communications Zone South on Annihilation of Jewish Population in Simferopol. November 14, 1941	53
No. 27.	Declaration by Kharkov's Commandant on Shooting Kharkov Citizens for Resistance to Occupation Authorities. November 14, 1941	54
No. 28.	Report in Brief on Activities of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South in October 1941. November 18, 1941	55
No. 29.	Declaration by Commander of Communications Zone South on Shooting Peaceful Inhabitants and Burning Down the Village of Baranovka in Poltava Region. November 18, 1941	56
No. 30.	Excerpt from Report by Military Administration Team of Field Commandant's Office 191 on Situation in the Area and Annihilation of Jewish Population in Nezhin, Pereyaslav and Priluky. November 20, 1941	57
No. 31.	Excerpt from Written Record of Conference at Fascist Germany's Ministry of Food Supplies and Agriculture on Feeding Soviet Prisoners of War. November 24, 1941	58
No. 32.	Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's Office 239 on Annihilation of Jewish Population in Kremenchug over the Period October 15 — November 15, 1941. November 24, 1941	58
No. 33.	Excerpt from Report by Military Administration Section, Headquarters of 62nd Infantry Division, on Annihilating Jewish Population in Gadyach, Poltava Region. November 25, 1941	59
No. 34.	Declaration by Commander of a German-Fascist Division on Burning Villages and Shooting Their Inhabitants for Rendering Help to Partisans. November 28, 1941	59
No. 35.	Declaration by Maj.-Gen. Eberhard, Fascist Commandant of Kiev, on Shooting Kiev Citizens. November 29, 1941	60
No. 36.	Report by Operation Section of 62nd Infantry Division to Commander of Communications Zone South on Punitive Action South-West of Gadyach in Poltava Region. November 29, 1941	61

## List of documents

---

No. 37.	Excerpt from Secret Report by Inspector for Armaments in Ukraine to Chief of Armed Forces Armaments Department on Plight of Soviet POWs. December 2, 1941	62
No. 38.	Order by City Commandant of Romny for Execution of 12 Soviet Patriots Accused of Participating in Partisan Movement and Possessing Arms. December 5, 1941	62
No. 39.	Declaration by Fascist Commandant of Dnepropetrovsk on Shooting City Inhabitants. December 6, 1941	65
No. 40.	Report by Field Commandant's Office 676 to Commander of Communications Zone South on Measures Planned for "Pacification" of Occupied Regions. December 8, 1941	65
No. 41.	Keitel's Covering Letter to the Directive of Führer's Headquarters for Severe Punishment for Offense against Occupation Authorities. December 12, 1941	67
No. 42.	Order by Klemm, General Commissar of Zhitomir, to District and City Commissars for Imprisonment and Shooting of Hostages. December 18, 1941	67
No. 43.	Order by German-Fascist Commandant of Sumy for Death Penalty Imposed on Eight Soviet Patriots for Participation in Partisan Movement. December 18, 1941	68
No. 44.	Excerpt from Report by Administrative Commandant to Commander of Communications Zone South on Substantial Deterioration of Nourishment in Soviet POW Camps over December 1941. December 30, 1941	69
No. 45.	Brief Review of Punitive Operations Carried Out in November 1941 by Field Security Police of Communications Zone South. December 31, 1941	70
No. 46.	Excerpt from Letter of Kiev's Burgomaster to City Commissar Colonel Muss about Starvation among Population Resulting from Small Rations. December 1941	71
No. 47.	Warning by German-Fascist Armed Forces High Command of Confiscating Property, Burning Down Houses and Shooting Soviet Citizens for Help to Partisans. End of 1941	71
No. 48.	Declaration by Commander-in-Chief of German Armed Forces on Punitive Measures against People Violating Occupation Authorities' Orders. 1941	72
No. 49.	Report by Major Roesler, Former Commander of 528th Infantry Regiment to Deputy Commander of 9th Army Corps on Mass Shooting of Soviet Citizens in the City of Zhitomir. January 3, 1942	73
No. 50.	Report by Chief of Field Security Police to Commander of Communications Zone South on Results of Punitive Action in October-December 1941 Aimed at "Pacifying" Ukraine's Captured Areas. January 15, 1942	75
No. 51.	Declaration by Field Commandant on Shooting Girls Patriots for Assisting Soviet POWs in Escaping from Concentration Camp. January 16, 1942	76
No. 52.	Excerpt from Report by Administrative Section to Commander of Communications Zone South on Situation in POW Camps. January 31, 1942	77
No. 53.	Excerpt from Declaration by Vinnitsa Regional Commissar on Shooting a Group of Soviet Activists. February 6, 1942	78
No. 54.	Declaration by Fascist Occupation Authorities on Shooting Inhabitants of Dymer, Kiev Region, for Listening to Soviet Broadcasts. February 6, 1942	79

No. 55.	Brief Review of Punitive Operations Carried Out by Field Security Police of Communications Zone South in January 1942. February 9, 1942	80
No. 56.	Declaration by City Council on Shooting Soviet Citizens for Patriotic Activities. February 11, 1942	81
No. 57.	Declaration by Headman of Kamenets-Podolsky City Council on Shooting Ten Hostages. February 11, 1942	82
No. 58.	Declaration by Shepetovka District Commissar on Shooting Soviet Citizens for Patriotic Activities. March 6, 1942	82
No. 59.	Excerpt from Operations Summary of Field Commandant's Office 194(V) on Situation in Territory under Its Control and Annihilation of Jewish Population in Bakhmach and Mena Districts of Chernigov Region in February 15 — March 15, 1942. March 19, 1942	84
No. 60.	Excerpt from Declaration by German-Fascist Military Commandant Informing Sumy Population of Death Penalty Imposed on Nine Soviet Patriots for Antifascist Activities. March 25, 1942	85
No. 61.	Excerpt from Report by Commandant of POW Camps to Commander of Communications Zone South on POW Mortality in February — March 1942. March 29, 1942	86
No. 62.	Excerpt from Report by Commander of Communications Zone South to Commander of Army Group South on Epidemics and Mortality among Prisoners of War from January through April 1942. April 30, 1942	87
No. 63.	Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police to Commander of Communications Zone South on Results of Punitive Operations in March 1942. May 4, 1942	88
No. 64.	Order by Headquarters of Germany's 62nd Infantry Division for Reprisals against Soviet People Refusing to Assist Invaders in Fighting Partisans. May 9, 1942	89
No. 65.	Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South on Arrests and Shootings of Soviet Citizens for Antifascist Activities. May 10, 1942	90
No. 66.	Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's Office 774 to Headquarters of Communications Zone South on "Solving" the Jewish Problem in Kherson Region. May 17, 1942	91
No. 67.	Excerpt from Order by Maj.-Gen. Daniels, Commander of Germany's 376th Infantry Division, for Reprisals against Soviet People Engaged in Antifascist Activities. June 16, 1942	91
No. 68.	Excerpt from Report by Field Commandant's Office 200 to Commander of Communications Zone South on Annihilation of Jewish Population in Captured Areas of Sumy Region. June 17, 1942	93
No. 69.	Excerpt from Report by Military Administration Section of Field Commandant's Office 239 on Annihilation of Jewish Population in Lohvitsa, Poltava Region. June 17, 1942	93
No. 70.	Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South on Activities in May 1942. June 30, 1942	94
No. 71.	Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone South on Punitive Operations in Occupied Territory in June 1942. July 8, 1942	94
No. 72.	Directive of Armed Forces High Command to Camp Commandants for Marking Soviet Prisoners of War. July 20, 1942	96
No. 73.	Directive by Commander of Communications Zone South for Annihilation of Inhabited Localities During Punitive Operations Conducted by Occupation Authorities against Partisans. July 28, 1942	97

## List of documents

---

No. 74.	Directive by SS Main Administrative Department for Utilization of Hair of Prisoners Kept in Concentration Camps. August 6, 1942 . . .	98
No. 75.	Excerpt from Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone B on Punitive Measures Aimed to "Pacify" Sumy and Chernigov Areas in July 1942. August 10, 1942 . . .	99
No. 76.	Report by Field Gendarmeria of Local Commandant's Office 1/743 on Shooting Peaceful Local Population and Burning Down the Villages of Klussy and Rakovka in Gorodnya District, Chernigov Region. September 5, 1942 . . .	100
No. 77.	Report by Chief of Field Security Police of Communications Zone B on Punitive Operations in Sumy and Chernigov Regions in August 1942. September 8, 1942 . . .	101
No. 78.	Excerpt from Order by Commander of Fascist Punitive Team Jollasse for Putting Jewish Working Battalion and Captured Partisans to Clearing Mines During Operations against Partisans in Bryansk Woods. September 11, 1942 . . .	102
No. 79.	Excerpt from Directive by Reichsmarshal Goering to German Air Force Units Engaged in Railroad Protection for Punitive Measures against Civil Population. October 16, 1942 . . .	103
No. 80.	Excerpts from Reports by Fascist Germany's Security Police and SD on Arrests and Shootings of Soviet Patriots for Antifascist Activities. October 16, 1942 . . .	104
No. 81.	Declaration by Proskurov District Commissar on Shooting Women from the Village of Pechesky for Help to POWs. October 23, 1942 . . .	105
No. 82.	Keitel's Directive for Implementation of Each and Every Measure in Fighting Partisans and Their Local Supporters. December 16, 1942 . . .	105
No. 83.	Identity Card of Traitor Dobrovolsky Who Served under Fascist Invaders As Auxiliary Police Inspector. December 16, 1942 . . .	107
No. 84.	Statement by SS-Sturmscharführer Fritz Knop about Flight of Wounded Soviet POWs from Execution Site. December 24, 1942 . . .	108
No. 85.	Declaration by Regional Commissar Worbs on Shooting Inhabitants of Villages Vulky and Gubelets, Shepetovka District, Kamenets-Podolsky Region, for Their Assistance to Partisans. January 25, 1943 . . .	110
No. 86.	Declaration by City Commissariat on Shooting Ten Communists in Zaporozhye for Killing a German Officer. February 24, 1943 . . .	111
No. 87.	Declaration by Fascist Commandant of Kherson on Shooting Inhabitants of the Village of Dudchany for Reading and Distributing Soviet Leaflets. March 28, 1943 . . .	111
No. 88.	Excerpt from Report by General Commissar of Volyn and Podolye on Situation in Occupied Area and Mass Reprisals against Soviet People. April 30, 1943 . . .	111
No. 89.	Announcement about Death Sentence Imposed by Fascist Court in Nikolaev on Young Soviet Patriots for Refusal to Work for Invaders. July 6, 1943 . . .	113
No. 90.	Report by Chief of Field Security Police at Headquarters of Army Group South on Imprisoning, Checking, Court-Marshaling and Shooting Soviet People. September 10, 1943 . . .	114
No. 91.	Excerpt from Order by Commander of 42nd Army Corps of Army Group South for Fighting Partisans and Severe Punishment of Peaceful Population Withholding Information about Partisans. October 13, 1943 . . .	115

No. 92.	Report by Duty Officer of 135th "Voluntary" Security Battalion on Punitive Action in the Village of Oderady. November 5, 1943 . . . .	116
No. 93.	Excerpt from Recordbook of Headquarters of Army Administrative Area 585. November 27, 1943 . . . .	117
No. 94.	Instructions by Commandant of Army Administrative Area 585 to Field Commandant's Office 197 on Shooting Hostages for Attempted Mine-Planting on Berdichev-Zhitomir Railroad Track. December 23, 1943 . . . .	117
No. 95.	Excerpt from Testimony to Criminal Handling of Soviet POWs Given by Kurt von Oesterreich, Lieutenant-General of Hitler's Army, at Nuremberg Trial on December 28, 1945 . . . .	118
No. 96.	Directive by Todt, Minister of Armament and Ammunition, for Prohibiting Payment to Workers in Occupied Eastern Provinces. July 28, 1941 . . . .	126
No. 97.	Directive by Reichsministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces for Use of Soviet People as Work Force in Germany and Occupied Areas. November 9, 1941 . . . .	127
No. 98.	Goering's Directive for Granting Plenary Powers to Work Force Employment Team. January 10, 1942 . . . .	130
No. 99.	Excerpt from Instructions by Reichscommissar for Ukraine to Kiev's General Commissar on Enlistment of City Population in Manual Tillage of Land for Spring Planting of Cereals. January 22, 1942 . . . .	132
No. 100.	Report by Ministerial-Director Mansfeld on High Mortality among Soviet Prisoners of War Used as Work Force and on Broad Employment of Civilians from Occupied Soviet Areas for Work in Germany. February 20, 1942 . . . .	133
No. 101.	Telegram of Fascist Germany's Army High Command to All Headquarters and Army Group Area Commanders in the East on Assisting Occupation Authorities in Forced Shipment of Work Force to Germany. April 25, 1942 . . . .	134
No. 102.	Excerpt from Directive by Commander of Communications Zone South to Field and Local Commandants and Work Force Recruitment Team of Military and Economic Inspection for Forced Shipment of Soviet People to Germany. May 20, 1942 . . . .	135
No. 103.	Excerpt from Report by General Commissar of Zhitomir Region to Reichscommissar for Ukraine on Displacement of Soviet People to Germany for Work. June 3, 1942 . . . .	137
No. 104.	Excerpt from Written Record of Conference Held by General Commissioner for Work Force Employment, Sauckel, on Displacement to Germany of 400,000—500,000 Ukrainian Women as Domestic Servants. September 4, 1942 . . . .	138
No. 105.	Letter by Sauckel, General Commissioner for Work Force Employment, to Reichsminister for Occupied Eastern Provinces on Additional Shipment of Labor from Ukraine to Germany. October 3, 1942 . . . .	139
No. 106.	Directive by Reichscommissar for Ukraine to General District Commissars in Lutsk, Zhitomir, Kiev, Nikolaev, Dnepropetrovsk and Melitopol for Closing Schools and Colleges and Displacement of All Students Aged above 15 to Germany for Work. October 24, 1942 . . . .	140
No. 107.	Excerpt from Speech by Gauleiter Koch at a Meeting in Kiev of Members of the Nationalist Socialist German Party about Their Behavior toward Ukrainians. March 5, 1943 . . . .	142
No. 108.	Excerpt from Written Record of Conference Held by Commander of Communications Zone South with General Commissioner for Work	

## List of documents

---

	Force Employment on Enlisting Troops and Police to Ship Soviet People to Germany. March 30, 1943	143
No. 109.	Order by 1st Lieut. of the Gendarmerie Bernhardt for Employment of Military Units to Displace Soviet Citizens to Germany. July 27, 1943	144
No. 110.	Excerpt from Report by Commander of Security Troops to Commander of Communications Zone South on Deterioration of Public Attitude Caused by Reprisals by Occupation Authorities and Forced Shipment of People to Germany for Slave Labor. September 4, 1943	146
No. 111.	Excerpt from Report by Commander of Security Troops to Commander of Communications Zone South on Progress in Evacuation of Civil Population in September 1943. October 6, 1943	147
No. 112.	Excerpt from Report by Military Administration Department at Headquarters of Army Administrative Area 593 on Evacuation of Civil Population from Operational Zone of 6th Army and on Plight of Forcibly Evacuated Soviet People. October 17, 1943	149
No. 113.	Order by Commandant of Army Administrative Area 580 for Putting Jews to Work in Occupied Eastern Areas. November 2, 1943	153
No. 114.	Excerpt from Directive by Commander of Communications Zone South Elucidating Hitler's Decree for Use of Works of Art Expropriated in Occupied Soviet Territory. August 24, 1941	164
No. 115.	Goering's Directive for Removal of Raw Materials from Occupied Eastern Provinces. September 6, 1941	165
No. 116.	Directive by Rosenberg, Reichsminister for Occupied Eastern Provinces, to Reichscommissar for Ukraine, Koch, for Confiscation of Cultural Values. October 3, 1941	167
No. 117.	Excerpt from Report by Oberländer on Confiscation of Foodstuffs in Ukraine. October 28, 1941	169
No. 118.	Excerpt from Letter of Armaments Inspector for Ukraine to General Thomas, Chief of Armed Forces Armament Department, about Program of Food Plunder in Ukraine. December 2, 1941	171
No. 119.	Excerpt from Memorandum of Commander of Army Group South to Commanders of 6th, 11th, 17th Field Armies, 1st Panzer Army, 4th Air Fleet and Communications Zone South Concerning Hitler's Directive for Implementation of Scorched-Earth Policy by Retreating German Troops. December 22, 1941	172
No. 120.	Excerpt from Directive by Oppermann, General Commissar of Nikolaev District, for Confiscation in Collective and State Farms of All Threshed Grain and Oleaginous, Leguminous and Other Crops for Use in Germany. February 13, 1942	172
No. 121.	Excerpt from Speech by Reichscommissar for Ukraine, Koch, at Conference in Rovno about Ruthless Plunder of Ukraine. August 26—28, 1942	173
No. 122.	Excerpt from Report by Commander of Fascist Propaganda Battalion "U" on Economic Plight of Population in Occupied Soviet Areas. November 1, 1942	174
No. 123.	Excerpt from Written Statement about Plundering Cultural Values in Occupied Soviet Areas, Made by SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Ferster and Submitted by Soviet Prosecutor at Nuremberg Trial. November 10, 1942	175
No. 124.	Excerpt from Report by Central Trading Company Ost for Procurement and Sales of Agricultural Products on Supplies of Foodstuffs to German Armed Forces and the Reich from Occupied Soviet Areas Over the Period March 1—October 31, 1942. December 18, 1942	177

No. 125.	Excerpt from Circular 24/43 of Special-Purpose Headquarters to Working Teams for Seizure of Cultural Values in Kharkov, Dnepropetrovsk, Simferopol. July 22, 1943	184
No. 126.	Excerpt from Report by Central Trading Company Ost for Procurement and Sales of Agricultural Products on Supplies of Foodstuffs to German Armed Forces and the Reich over the Period November 1, 1942 — June 30, 1943. Not before July 1943	185
No. 127.	Excerpt from Directive by General of the Infantry Hollidt, Commander of 6th Field Army, for Evacuation of Material Values and Destruction of Industrial Objects in the Donbas During Retreat of German Troops. August 14, 1943	190
No. 128.	Excerpt from Circular 28/43 of Special-Purpose Headquarters for Removal of Valuable Works of Art from Kharkov. August 31, 1943	193
No. 129.	Excerpt from Report on Inspection Tour of Commandant of Army Administrative Area 593 to Makeyevka, Khartsyzsk and Mospino in Connection with Evacuation of Population and Destruction of Industrial Objects in the Donbas by Retreating Fascist Troops. September 1, 1943	194
No. 130.	Directive by Koch, Reichscommissar for Ukraine, to General Commissars in Kiev and Dnepropetrovsk and District Commissars in all Areas East of the Dnieper for Destroying Foodstuffs, Cattle, Crops and Agricultural Machinery in Areas to Be Abandoned. September 6, 1943	195
No. 131.	Reichsmarschal Goering's Directive for Destruction of Agricultural Facilities and Products during Retreat of German Troops. September 7, 1943	197
No. 132.	Directive by Fascist High Command to Military Units for Complete Destruction of Economic Facilities and Public Property during Retreat. September 7, 1943	198
No. 133.	Directive by SS-Reichsführer Himmler to Chief of SS and Police in Ukraine for Ravaging the Donbas and Total Devastation of Territory to Be Abandoned. September 7, 1943	199
No. 134.	Directive by SS-Reichsführer Himmler for Destruction of Railroad Tracks and Removal of Material Values. September 14, 1943	200
No. 135.	Excerpt from Written Record of Conference Held by Commander of Communications Zone South with Reichscommissar for Ukraine on Scorched-Earth Policy during Withdrawal of Hitlerite Troops. September 18, 1943	201
No. 136.	Written Record of Conference Held by Operational Team South and Special Team of Organization Todt on Destruction of V. I. Lenin Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Plant during Retreat. September 21, 1943	203
No. 137.	Excerpt from Report by Utickal, Chief of Rosenberg's Headquarters, on Removal of Cultural Values from Kiev and Kharkov. October 26, 1943	206
No. 138.	Telegram of General Commissar of Zhitomir to President of Reich's Railroad Board about Transportation to Germany of Plundered Foodstuffs and Other Goods. November 8, 1943	208
No. 139.	Excerpt from a New-Year Appeal by Koch, Reichscommissar for Ukraine, to Occupation Administration for Economic Plunder of Occupied Soviet Areas. January 5, 1944	208
No. 140.	Excerpt from Report by Economic Headquarters Ost on Removal by German Invaders of Equipment, Raw Materials, Livestock and on	

## *List of Documents*

---

	Destruction of Industrial Objects and Mines in Ukraine. March 23, 1944	209
No. 141.	Report by Chief of Operations Group 4, Ministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces, to Reichsminister Rosenberg on Valuable Works of Art Removed from Ukraine. September 14, 1944	210
No. 142.	Excerpt from Rosenberg's Letter to Bormann on Activities of Central Trading Company OST for Utilization and Sale of Agricultural Products	211
No. 143.	Excerpt from Declaration by Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists on Unity and Combat Solidarity with German-Fascist Invaders in Struggle against the USSR. June 30, 1941	216
No. 144.	Salutary Address to German-Fascist Invaders and Their Bourgeois-Nationalist Accomplices by Metropolitan A. Sheptitsky, Head of Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church. July 1, 1941	217
No. 145.	Salutary Address to Hitler by Stetsko, Head of Puppet Bourgeois-Nationalist "Self-Government" in Lvov, on Occasion of Fascist Germany's Treacherous Attack on the USSR. July 4, 1941	218
No. 146.	Excerpt from Information Published in Ukrainian Bourgeois-Nationalist Newspaper "Ukrainske Slovo" about Incorporating Ukrainian Police Units into Hitler's Security Police. July 10, 1941	219
No. 147.	Excerpt from Instructions by OUN Leadership to Local Organizations on Punitive Measures against Ukrainian Population for Disobedience to Orders of German-Fascist Occupation Administration. July 1941.	219
No. 148.	Excerpt from Appeal by Stetsko to Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists for Close Cooperation with German-Fascist Invaders in Struggle against the USSR. August 4, 1941	220
No. 149.	Excerpt from Letter of Head of Ukrainian Bourgeois-Nationalist Council of Volyn, Skrypnyk, to Reichscommissar for Ukraine about Nationalists' Desire to Participate in Management of Occupied Areas and Cooperate with Fascist Invaders in Their War against the USSR. September 11, 1941	221
No. 150.	Excerpt from Message of Leaders of Uniate Church and Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists to Hitler on Forms of Collaboration with German-Fascist Invaders. January 14, 1942	223
No. 151.	Excerpt from Appeal by Leader of Ukrainian Nationalists, Melnik, to OUN Members for Active Collaboration with German-Fascist Invaders in Struggle against the USSR. January 1942	225
No. 152.	Excerpt from Report by 6th Commissariat of Ukrainian Police in Lvov on Participation of Ukrainian Policemen in Punitive Action against Jewish Population. August 14, 1942	226
No. 153.	Excerpt from Address by V. Kubyovych, Head of OUN Central Committee, with Servile Expression of Gratitude to Fascist Invaders for Raising SS Division Galizien of Bourgeois-Nationalist Cutthroats. April 28, 1943	226
No. 154.	Excerpt from Report by Chief of the SS and Police to Commander of Communications Zone South on Structure and Leaders of Nationalist Bands. June 30, 1943	227
No. 155.	Excerpt from Letter of Bishop of Kremenets-Rovno Eparchy, Platon, to Metropolitan of Orthodox Autocephalous Ukrainian Church about Atrocities of Ukrainian Policemen against Population of Western Ukraine. July 20, 1943	229
No. 156.	Excerpt from Report by Counterespionage Department at Headquarters of German Armed Forces in Ukraine on Decision of 3rd Conference	



---

	of Ukrainian Bourgeois Nationalists to Create the so-called Ukrainian Insurgent Army (UPA). September 15, 1943 . . . . .	230
No. 157.	Excerpt from Nationalist Leaflet "Virny Shlyakh" on Collaboration of OUN Armed Bands with German-Fascist Invaders. February 1944 . . . . .	231
No. 158.	Excerpt from Telegram by Chief of Cracow Police to Chief of Lvov Police about Combat Cooperation of UPA Bourgeois-Nationalist Bands with Fascist Troops. March 15, 1944 . . . . .	232
No. 159.	Excerpt from Appendix to Operative Dispatch by Chief of Security Police and SD in Galicia on Employment of UPA Bands for Conducting Intelligence and Sabotage against Soviet Troops. April 8, 1944 . . . .	233
No. 160.	Excerpts from Reports by UPA Bands on Annihilating Peaceful Population in Western Ukraine. May 1, 1944 . . . . .	233
No. 161.	Excerpt from Message to Chief of Operations Section of Reichsministry for Occupied Eastern Provinces on Support by Metropolitan A. Sheptitsky, Head of Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church, of Suggested Creation of Ukrainian Bourgeois-Nationalist Army after SS Troops Pattern. May 24, 1944 . . . . .	236

## CONTENTS

Introduction - - - - -	3
CHAPTER I.	
The Total Terror - - - - -	9
CHAPTER II.	
Forced Labor and Displacement of Population to Fascist Slavery - - - - -	123
CHAPTER III.	
Nazi Policy of Plunder and Destruction	155
CHAPTER IV.	
Nazi Henchmen - - - - -	213
Notes - - - - -	237
List of Documents - - - - -	246

ИНСТИТУТ ИСТОРИИ ПАРТИИ при ЦК КОМПАРТИИ УКРАИНЫ —  
ФИЛИАЛ ИНСТИТУТА МАРКСИЗМА-ЛЕНИНИЗМА при ЦК КПСС  
ИНСТИТУТ ИСТОРИИ АКАДЕМИИ НАУК УССР  
ГЛАВНОЕ АРХИВНОЕ УПРАВЛЕНИЕ при СОВЕТЕ МИНИСТРОВ УССР

### **История предостерегает**

*(На английском языке)*

Перевод на английский язык  
*Вадима Константиновича Пятковского*  
Художники *Ольга Аркадьевна Сиденко,*  
*Тамара Яковлевна Смолякова*

Издательство политической  
литературы Украины

Chief of editorial staff *Yu. Kholodkov*, Editor *Yu. Segal-Serkov*, Junior editor *N. Serguienko*, Art design *O. Sidenko*, *T. Smolyakova*, Proofread *I. Shevchenko*

Информ. бланк № 4875

Сдано в набор 17.06.86. Подп. в печать 05.08.86. Формат 60×84<sup>1</sup>/<sub>16</sub>. Бумага офсет. Гарн. лит. Печать офсет. Усл.-печ. л. 14,88. Усл. кр.-отт. 36,63. Уч.-изд. л. 12,435. Тираж 3000 экз. Зак. 6—166. Цена 90 к.

Политиздат Украины, 252025, Киев-25, Десятинная, 4/6.

Отпечатано с текстовых диапозитивов головного предприятия республиканского производственного объединения «Полиграфкнига», 252057, Киев-57, ул. Довженко, 3, на Киевской книжной фабрике «Жовтень». 252053, Киев-53, ул. Артема, 25.



Леумоликая  
скую Германию  
созривш чело  
Русский народ.  
ним духовным



м - громилам не удастся

# плений наук

искусство —  
чужим образом  
омыт, не ломают  
исторической  
иконы.  
культуру, пытаясь

да и того, чтобы  
уничтожить. Они  
не крошат в при-  
алобы картин, а  
обель... Нет, напро-  
бисерный почерком.  
м книги, — у всех  
забот

уничтожение своей  
России вражду  
испуга к жи-  
нием в их ду-  
Он был даво-  
е вос-  
а ле-  
делает? Он по-  
апреля 1870  
Период за-  
чем они бр-  
ден. Будем, на-  
Но Флоренту  
Ему пришлось  
пришли в Ки-  
поселились в  
из липов в  
нал их ман-  
«Как нас  
ат эти ка-  
удовольст-  
ства и в  
дакт им  
Париж.  
Вокор-  
скажи  
жизни  
завали  
цали  
каки  
о ит  
е сала  
о деши-  
оф-  
са  
давно  
пасть  
увожд-  
со зве-  
ько во-  
отбросе-

Там же как  
русских генов  
ком русском  
Толстого, Досто-  
нечки и велико-  
сия! Доборос-  
Аглер на Гар-  
и-фм.  
полюбие  
Будем, на-

Вано МУРАДЕЛИ  
ОНИ ОТВЕТАТ  
Я любывал в нескольких  
божественных от немцев. Я вид-  
архца Калинина расбомб-  
герцога развалины Клина.

# тотатцы

роут свою часо-  
арийский дьяво-  
успеху, беспну  
его ты отки.  
острошь. А т  
амлетники, и му-  
араса Шевченки  
рачно ты этим  
головой своей  
ной, — как Шев-  
преждал в свое  
евтвом хотят  
емщков пучи-  
мально быть по  
В. МУХИНА

Острой свои конни.  
шники от злости. Кзи-  
тя. — все равно  
оме компа очкаю, не  
что ты уничтожаешь  
я, связанные с именем  
— очень и очень про-  
ыдаешь себя — всего! —  
безмозглой. Ведь никто  
нко, пророчески преду-  
ремя слыши о том, что  
отопить их правду, «п  
Значит и сейчас еще  
бе, бьет и парализует  
боды Тарас  
знать нам!  
который в  
протестовал  
украинцев,  
ими подя-

Острой свои конни.  
шники от злости. Кзи-  
тя. — все равно  
оме компа очкаю, не  
что ты уничтожаешь  
я, связанные с именем  
— очень и очень про-  
ыдаешь себя — всего! —  
безмозглой. Ведь никто  
нко, пророчески преду-  
ремя слыши о том, что  
отопить их правду, «п  
Значит и сейчас еще  
бе, бьет и парализует  
боды Тарас  
знать нам!  
который в  
протестовал  
украинцев,  
ими подя-

Стратегичнейшее ссоединение разлу-  
данности дикаря и методичности оиску-  
лянта, варвара и каталогизатора, прощан-  
и филистера — вот облак того немедко-  
шинского грабителя, который не может  
быть назван даже зверем. Филистер созна-  
ет, что он делает. Он не ленивается. Даже  
арова, он не забывает

Микола БАЖАН  
Смерть разрушителям культуры  
Стратегичнейшее ссоединение разлу-  
данности дикаря и методичности оиску-  
лянта, варвара и каталогизатора, прощан-  
и филистера — вот облак того немедко-  
шинского грабителя, который не может  
быть назван даже зверем. Филистер созна-  
ет, что он делает. Он не ленивается. Даже  
арова, он не забывает

# ованный грабеж

анизированный, —  
и распланирован  
явление щ  
ков.  
вигателем Фаш-  
ным, деректин  
и уничтожая.  
стей, духовное  
изодит в прогн-  
и. Много прем  
уства померкн  
в чудное им  
больших арх  
х комплексов и  
им среду, они  
ят собой госу-  
иата, или же

тонченней.  
вы «науч-  
тивостест-  
стеки ар-  
м, яктет-  
Имяте ду-  
ограбление  
мму фа-  
исных про-  
Т, так  
екульту-  
тектуре  
пересая  
в луч-  
арстени  
удат уни-

тонченней.  
вы «науч-  
тивостест-  
стеки ар-  
м, яктет-  
Имяте ду-  
ограбление  
мму фа-  
исных про-  
Т, так  
екульту-  
тектуре  
пересая  
в луч-  
арстени  
удат уни-

Л. РУДНЕВ  
НЕ ПРОСТИМ  
Чудовищные факты ограбления  
тожения научной, культурной и  
ческих ценностей нашей страны.  
денные в сообщении Совинформбю-  
раз подтверждают, что все эти цен-  
производятся организованно и по  
приказу германского командова-  
возмущением, и больше думать  
гофе. Я выехал из Ленинграда в о-  
1942 года и со слов очевидцев  
что происходило в Петергофе. В  
войны я строил там большой мая-  
час он также уничтожен.  
Красавец Петергоф! Необычай-  
красоте парки, дворам, убо-  
шой Петергофской

Моя Мест  
«Нашествие» играю Анну  
Таланову, интерактивную  
старушка»

истории вкляком  
позором на  
веческого серд  
показаний, ка  
ими лачалами о  
будет и не по-  
зтит этих

ит фашист  
стреляни  
а к ума  
кими высо-  
обладает  
зтит этих

Отращение, которое я испытывал к не-  
медким зауверам, вызывает  
ное чувство. Я — актриса.  
са. Если, читая показания  
мешкого «доктора», верую  
ограблении церкви, ученые  
ном университете, моя по-  
о театре. О старинных зда-  
в руки немцев. О чудесн-  
туры, построенных за год  
из грандиозными

Отчетливо и живо помню и все сокре-  
вища, которые посетили немцы из музеев  
Украины. Я ходил по залам Львовского  
музея, как и музею Одессы, Винницы  
Киева, Чернигова...

покупать

## В. ПАШЕННАЯ

## Вс. ИВАНОВ ЧАС ВОЗМЕЗДИЯ ПРИДЕТ



# **HISTORY TEACHES A LESSON**

*Documents of crimes committed  
by German Fascist invaders and  
their accomplices on the  
temporary occupied territory of  
Ukraine during the Great  
Patriotic War*